

# Course Commutative

-+

## Algebra

Commutative Algebra studies

- The generalization of vector spaces, i.e.

modules over commutative rings

(They naturally come up in algebraic

geometry and in complex geometry,

e.g. invariant

theory

e.g. the theory of vector bundles  
over a complex manifolds.)

- The study of ring extensions

and decomposition of ideals

in commutative rings.

(related to number theory when

-2- There is no unique prime factorization anymore.)

More concrete:

Number Theory related to Algebraic Geometry (CA is the algebraic part of AG)

Let  $k$  be a field. Number theoretical problems are related to algebraic varieties

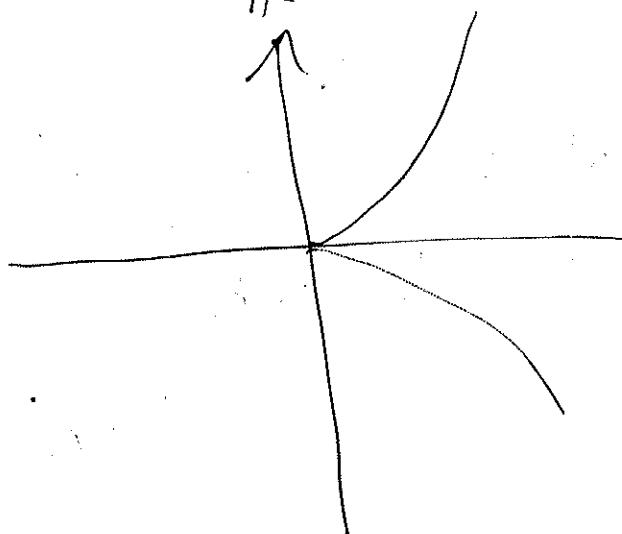
$$\{ \underline{x} \in k^n \mid P_1(\underline{x}) = \dots = P_m(\underline{x}) = 0 \} = V_k(P_1, \dots, P_m)$$

$$P_1, \dots, P_m \in k[X_1, \dots, X_n]$$

Two 1<sup>st</sup> approaches to study them

① If there is a topology on it -3-  
then use top. arguments to study it

Ex:  $V = V_R (\Sigma^2 - \Xi^3) = \{(t^2, t^3) \mid t \in \mathbb{R}\}$



"cuspidal  
cubic"

Here we have the Euclidian topology.

② Analyze its algebraic structure first

In our example we see that  $V$  is "algebraically irreducible", i.e. not a proper union of algebraic varieties, because

$P = \Sigma^2 - \Xi^3$  is irreducible  $\mathbb{R}$

(in fact  $\mathbb{C} \Rightarrow V_{\mathbb{C}} = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{C}^2 \mid P(x, y) = 0\}$   
is connected in the Euclidian topology.)

-9- So its isomorphism class is related  
 (up to density) to the isomorphism  
 class of its function field:

$$\mathbb{Q} \left( \frac{\mathbb{R}[x,y]}{(y^2-x^3)} \right) \simeq \mathbb{R}(T)$$

$$\text{seen } \begin{cases} x \\ y \end{cases} \begin{matrix} \xrightarrow{\quad} \\ \xrightarrow{\quad} \end{matrix} \begin{cases} T^2 \\ T^3 \end{cases}$$

as polynomial  
 functions.

(This is not very informative, because it does not see the cusp at (0,0).)

In fact the "algebraic isomorphism ~~class~~  
 class" is given by the  $\mathbb{R}$ -algebra  
 isomorphism class of its

"coordinate ring"  $\mathbb{R}[x,y]$

$$\overline{(y^2-x^3)}$$

$$\mathbb{R}[T^2, T^3] \subseteq \mathbb{R}[T].$$

Proof of this iso.:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \cancel{\mathbb{R}[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]}_{(\mathbb{X}^2 - \mathbb{X}^3)} & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \mathbb{R}[T^2, T^3] \\
 [\mathbb{X}] & \longmapsto & T^2 \\
 [\mathbb{Y}] & \longmapsto & T^3 \\
 [P] & \longmapsto & P(T^2, T^3)
 \end{array}$$

- surjective ✓
- $\mathbb{R}$ -algebra homomorphism ✓

• injective? Show:  $\ker(\varphi) = \{[0]\}$

Proof:  $\varphi([P]) = 0 \Rightarrow P(T^2, T^3) = 0$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{As } P(\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}) &= Q_2(\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y})(\mathbb{X}^2 - \mathbb{X}^3) \\
 &\quad + Q_1(\mathbb{X})\mathbb{Y} + Q_0(\mathbb{Y})
 \end{aligned}$$

( $Q_i$ : polynomials over  $\mathbb{R}$ )

$$\text{we get } 0 = Q_2(T^2)T^3 + Q_1(T^2).$$

Only possible if  $Q_2$  and  $Q_1$  are zero polynomials, because otherwise

$$2 \nmid \deg Q_2(T^2) \quad \text{and} \quad 2 \mid \deg Q_1(T^2). \quad \square$$

This is class sees the cusp!

Here is the point: ② can be generalized to fields without topology!

For example finite fields or  $k(\Sigma)$  or extensions of them in particular their algebraic closure.

So to sum up:

The study of AG amounts to the study of their coordinate rings

i.e. the study

- of their modules
- of ring extensions of them
- of their ideal / prime ideal structure.

Convention: If we refer to a ring  $R$  we always mean in this course that  $R$  is commutative with  $1_R \neq 0_R$ .

## Chapter I

### Modules over commutative rings

#### I.1. 1<sup>st</sup> definitions

Def 1: Let  $R$  be a ring. A tuple  $(M, +, \cdot)$  is called an  $R$ -module if  $\cdot : (M, +)$  is an abelian group and  $\cdot : R \times M \rightarrow M$  satisfies

the distributivity laws:

$$\forall r_1, r_2 \in R : (D1) \quad (r_1 + r_2)m = r_1m + r_2m$$

$$\forall r, m_1, m_2 \in M : (D2) \quad r(m_1 + m_2) = rm_1 + rm_2.$$

the associativity law

$$(A) \forall r_1, r_2 \in R \forall m \in M: r_1(r_2m) = (r_1r_2)m$$

and the identity law

$$(I) \forall m \in M: 1_R \cdot m = m.$$

Remark 2: For non-commutative rings  
we can define left and right modules

$R \times M \rightarrow M$  (see above) for left

$M \times R \rightarrow M$  for right

Example 3:

a) The ring  $(\mathbb{Z}, +, \cdot)$  is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module,  
i.e. over itself a module.

$$\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}$$

$$(\mathbb{Z}_1, \mathbb{Z}_2) \longmapsto \mathbb{Z}_1 \cdot \mathbb{Z}_2,$$

•  $(\mathbb{Z}, +)$  abelian group ✓

•  $\mathbb{Z}$  satisfies (D1), (D2), (A), (I) as  
a ring.

(b)  $R \subseteq S$  a ring extension.

$S$  is an  $R$ -module

$$R \times S \longrightarrow S$$

$$(r, s) \longmapsto r \cdot s.$$

because  $S$  satisfies (D1), (D2), (A), (I) — 9 —  
as a ring, e.g.

$\mathbb{Q}$  is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module

$R$  is a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -module ( $\mathbb{Q}$  vector space)

$$(c) \quad R^\times = \{r \in R \mid \exists s \in R : rs = sr = 1\} = R \setminus \{0\}$$

is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module via

$z * r := r^z$  on the abelian group

$$(R^\times, \odot) : r_1 \odot r_2 := r_1 r_2.$$

(Exercise assigned)

$$(d) \quad R^{>0} = \{r \in R \mid r > 0\} \text{ is a } \mathbb{Q}^\times\text{-module}$$

via  $\frac{a}{b} * r := \sqrt[b]{r^a}$  on

$$(R^{>0}, \odot) \quad (a \in \mathbb{Z}, b \in \mathbb{Z}^{>0})$$

Proof: •  $*$  is well-defined :

$$\frac{a}{b} = \frac{c}{d} \in \mathbb{Q}, \quad r \in R^{>0}$$

$$\Rightarrow ad = bc \Rightarrow r^{ad} = r^{bc}$$

$$\Rightarrow \sqrt[d]{r^{ad}} = r^c \Rightarrow \sqrt[d]{r^a} = \sqrt[d]{r^c}$$

$$\sqrt[d]{(\sqrt[d]{r^a})^d} = \sqrt[d]{r^c}$$

→ 10

$$\Rightarrow \frac{a}{b} * r = \frac{c}{d} * r.$$

• (J)  $1 * r = \sqrt[r]{r^1} = r$

• (D1)  $\left(\frac{a}{b} + \frac{c}{d}\right) * r = \sqrt[b+d]{r^{ad+bc}} = \sqrt[b]{r^a} \sqrt[d]{r^c}$

$$= \overset{\substack{bd \\ \uparrow \\ r > 0}}{\sqrt[b+d]{r^a}} \sqrt[d]{r^c} = \sqrt[b]{r^a} \sqrt[d]{r^c}$$

(D2)  $\frac{a}{b} * (r_1 \odot r_2) = \sqrt[b]{(r_1 r_2)^a} = \sqrt[b]{r_1^a r_2^a}$

$$= \overset{r_i > 0}{\sqrt[b]{r_1^a}} \sqrt[b]{r_2^a} = \left(\frac{a}{b} * r_1\right) \odot \left(\frac{a}{b} * r_2\right)$$

• (A)  $\left(\frac{a}{b} \cdot \frac{c}{d}\right) * r = \sqrt[b+d]{r^{ac}}$

$$= \sqrt[b]{\left(\sqrt[d]{r^c}\right)^a} = \frac{a}{b} * \left(\frac{c}{d} * r\right)$$

□

(e)  $R$  a ring       $R^n$  is an  $R$  module

via       $r \ast \begin{pmatrix} r_1 \\ \vdots \\ r_n \end{pmatrix} := \begin{pmatrix} rr_1 \\ \vdots \\ rr_n \end{pmatrix}$

- $(R^n, +)$  is an abelian group  
↑ component-wise
- $(I), (D^*), (A)$  are inherited by

from  $R$ , e.g.

$$(D1) \quad (r_1 + r_2) \ast \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} (r_1 + r_2)x_1 \\ \vdots \\ (r_1 + r_2)x_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \begin{pmatrix} r_1 x_1 + r_2 x_1 \\ \vdots \\ r_1 x_n + r_2 x_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} r_1 x_1 \\ \vdots \\ r_1 x_n \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} r_2 x_1 \\ \vdots \\ r_2 x_n \end{pmatrix} \\ &= r_1 \ast \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} + r_2 \ast \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

End lecture 1, 14.09.21

(f) Let  $V$  be an  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space of finite dimension. A  $\mathbb{Z}$ -lattice in  $V$

is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module  $\Lambda \subseteq V$  s.t.

$\exists \mathbb{R}$ -basis  $v_1, \dots, v_m : \Lambda = \mathbb{Z}v_1 + \dots + \mathbb{Z}v_m$ .

—|2—

With these we can define ~~and~~ nice  
simplicial geometric spaces.

(generalization of trees)

Example:  $W = \mathbb{Q}^n \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ .

Two lattices  $\Lambda_1, \Lambda_2 \subseteq W$  are

called equivalent if  $\exists z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{Z} - \{0\}$

$$z_1 \Lambda_1 = z_2 \Lambda_2.$$

$$(z\Lambda := \{zx \mid x \in \Lambda\})$$

~~$$\text{Ex: } \mathbb{Q}^2 \Lambda_1 = \{ (x_1, 2x_1) \mid x_1 \in \mathbb{Z} \}$$~~

~~and~~

$$\text{Ex: } \mathbb{Q}^2 \Lambda_1 = \{ (x_1, 2x_1) \mid x_1 \in \mathbb{Z} \}$$

$$\text{and } \Lambda_2 = \left\{ \left( \frac{7}{9}x_1, \frac{14}{9}x_1 \right) \mid x_1 \in \mathbb{Z} \right\}$$

are equivalent, because

$$9\Lambda_2 = \Lambda_1$$

$[\lambda] = [\lambda]_{\mathbb{Q}^\times}$  := "equivalence class of  $\lambda$ "  
 = "homotopy class of  $\lambda$ ".

$\text{Latt}(W) := \{[\lambda] \mid \lambda \text{ lattice in } W\}$

Define a graph:

Vertices:  $[\lambda] \in \text{Latt}(W)$

Edges:  $[\lambda_1]$  and  $[\lambda_2]$  are incident (i.e. are ends of an edge) if  $[\lambda_1] \neq [\lambda_2]$  and  
 $\exists z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ :  $z_1 \lambda_1 \geq z_2 \lambda_2$  and  
 $\frac{z_1 \lambda_1}{z_2 \lambda_2} \simeq$  simple non-trivial group.

( $\simeq \mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$  for some prime  $p$ .)

Exercise: (Assigned): The graph is connected. Take  $[\lambda_1], [\lambda_2] \in \text{Latt}(W)$ .

Proof (Sketch): Step 1:  $\exists z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ :  
 $z_1 \lambda_1 \geq z_2 \lambda_2$

So without loss of generality:

—14—

$$\lambda_1 \geq \lambda_2$$

Step 2: Prove that  $|\lambda_1/\lambda_2| < \infty$

Step 3: We need to show that

$$\exists \lambda'_0, \lambda'_1, \lambda'_2, \dots, \lambda'_k :$$

$$[\lambda'_0] = [\lambda_1] \text{ and } [\lambda'_k] = [\lambda_2]$$

and  $\forall i=0, \dots, k-1 : \{[\lambda'_i], [\lambda'_{i+1}]\}$

is an edge.

Proof by induction on  $|\lambda_1/\lambda_2|$ .

base case: 1)  $|\lambda_1/\lambda_2| = 1 \Rightarrow [\lambda_1] = [\lambda_2]$ .

2)  $|\lambda_1/\lambda_2| = 2 \Rightarrow$  By definition

$\{[\lambda_1], [\lambda_2]\}$  is a singleton

or an edge.

(Singleton if  $m=1, W=\mathbb{Q}, \lambda_2=2\lambda_1$ )

(YS) "induction step":

Suppose  $|M_{\lambda_2}| > 2$ . If it is a prime then we are done.

If not  $\exists \underset{u}{x} + \lambda_2 \in M_{\lambda_2}$ :  
 $[x]_{\lambda_2}$

$\text{ord}([x]_{\lambda_2})$  is a prime

$$\tilde{\lambda} := \mathbb{Z}x + \lambda_2.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda_1 \nmid \tilde{\lambda} \nmid \lambda_2$$

and  $|M_{\lambda_1}|, |M_{\tilde{\lambda}}|$  both

are  $< |M_{\lambda_2}|$ .

(IH)  $\Rightarrow \exists \lambda'_0, \dots, \lambda'_{e_1}$  for connecting  
 $[1_1]$  with  $[\tilde{\lambda}]$  and

$\exists \lambda'_{e_1}, \dots, \lambda'_{e_2}$  for connecting  
 $[\tilde{\lambda}]$  with  $[1_2]$ . □

(g) Let  $R$  be a ring and  $\mathfrak{I}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{I}_m$  be ideals of  $R$ . Then

$$M := R/\mathfrak{I}_1 \times^R R/\mathfrak{I}_2 \times \cdots \times R/\mathfrak{I}_m$$

is an  $R$  module, via

$$r * ([c_1]_{\mathfrak{I}_1}, \dots, [c_m]_{\mathfrak{I}_m}) := ([rc_1]_{\mathfrak{I}_1}, \dots, [rc_m]_{\mathfrak{I}_m})$$

E.g.  $R := \mathbb{Q}[x]$ ,  $M := \mathbb{Q}[x] \oplus \mathbb{Q}[x] / (x^2 + 1)$

is a  $\mathbb{Q}[x]$ -module

This is a new module, because it cannot be embedded in any  $\mathbb{Q}(x)$ -vector space, because  $P := (x^2 + 1)(x^2 - 1) = x^4 - 1$

annihilates every element of  $M$ , i.e.

$$P \cdot m = 0_M \quad \forall m \in M, \text{ and } P \neq 0_{\mathbb{Q}[x]}$$

We call  $M$  a torsion module

— 17 —

Lots of notion for abelian groups and vector spaces carry over to modules  
 (sum, direct sum (inner, outer), factor modules,  
 submodules.)

Def 4: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module

1) A subset  $N \subseteq M$  is called an  $R$ -submodule if  $(N, +|_{N \times N})$  is a

subgroup of  $M$  and  $\forall r \in R \forall n \in N$ .

2) Let  $N_i, i \in I$ , be  $R$ -submo-

dules of  $M$ . Then their sum  
 is defined as

$$\sum_{i \in I} N_i := \left\{ \sum_{i \in S} n_i \mid n_i \in N_i, \right.$$

$n_i = 0$  for almost all

$$i \in I \}$$

(meaning at most finitely many are non-zero.)

The sum is called an inner direct

sum if  $\nexists (n_i)_{i \in I} \in \prod_{i \in I} N_i$  s.t.  $n_i = 0$  f.a.a.  $i \in I$

-18-

$$\left( \sum_{i \in I} n_i = 0 \Rightarrow \forall i \in I : n_i = 0 \right)$$

- 3)  $M/N$ , for  $N \leq_R M$ , is  
"R-submodule"

an R-module via

$$r * [m]_N := [rm]_N$$

(exercise assignment: well-det., axioms.)

$M/N$  is called the factor module of  
 $M$  by  $N$

- 4) Let  $S \subseteq M$  be a subset.

$$\langle S \rangle_R := \bigcap_{S \subseteq N \leq_R M} N \quad \text{is called the}$$

R-submodule of  $M$  generated by  $S$ .

Def 5: (Outer direct sum)

Let  $M_i, i \in I$ , be a family of  $R$ -modules.  
 w) The module

$$\bigoplus_{i \in I} M_i := \{ (m_i)_{i \in I} \mid m_i \in M_i \text{ and } m_i = 0 \text{ f.a.a. } i \in I \}$$

is an  $R$ -module called the  
 (outer) direct sum of the  $M_i, i \in I$ .

(b) The ~~xx~~ set

$$\prod_{i \in I} M_i := \{ (m_i)_{i \in I} \mid m_i \in M_i, i \in I \}$$

with the structure

$r \cdot (m_i)_{i \in I} := (rm_i)_{i \in I}$  is an  
 $R$ -module called the direct  
 product of the  $M_i, i \in I$ .

Examples 6:

(a) All  $\mathbb{Z}$ -submodules of  $\mathbb{Z}$   
are the modules  $m\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}$ ;

because

"For an abelian group (which is  
a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module) a submodule  
is the same as a subgroup."

and  $m\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}$ , ~~passes~~ are  
all subgroups of  $(\mathbb{Z}, +)$ .

(b)  $M := \mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$  is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module

It is the inner direct sum of

$N_1 := \frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$  and  $\frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}} =: N_2$ .

$$\begin{matrix} \frac{1}{11} & \frac{4}{4} \\ \left\{ [2]_6, [4]_6, [1]_6 \right\} & \left\{ [0]_6, [3]_6 \right\} \end{matrix}$$

Proof:  $N_1$  and  $N_2$  are  $\mathbb{Z}$ -submodules  
of  $M$ , because subgroups of  $M$ .

Take  $[n_1]_6 \in N_1$ ,  $[n_2]_6 \in N_2$  — 21 —

s.t.  $[n_1]_6 + [n_2]_6 = [0]_6$ , i.e.

$$[n_1 + n_2]_6 = [0]_6 \Rightarrow 6 \mid n_1 + n_2.$$

~~W.l.o.g.~~ ~~6~~

Thus:  $3 \mid n_1$ , because  $3 \mid n_2$  and  $3 \mid n_1 + n_2$ ,  
and thus  $2 \mid n_2$ ,  $\therefore 2 \mid n_1 \wedge 2 \mid n_1 + n_2$ .

Thus 2 and 3 divide  $n_1$  and  $n_2$ .

2 and 3 are coprime to each other  
(or look at prime factorization of  $n_1$  and  $n_2$   
(if non-zero)).

$$\Rightarrow 6 \mid n_1 \text{ and } 6 \mid n_2$$

$$\Rightarrow [n_1]_6 = [0]_6 \text{ and } [n_2]_6 = [0]_6.$$

□

Similar for the  $R[X]$ -module

$$\cancel{R[X]}_{(X^2-1)} = (X-1) \cancel{R[X]}_{(X+1)} \oplus \cancel{(X+1)R[X]}_{(X-1)}$$

(try it as an exercise.)

Remark 7: Def 4 and Def 5 generalize naturally to left- and right modules over non-commutative rings (including to have  $R \neq 0$ ).

This is true for almost all definitions that follow.

Def 8: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. We call an  $R$ -submodule  $N$  a direct summand of  $M$  if  $\exists U \leq_R M$ :

$$N \oplus U = M.$$

Example 9:

(a)  $V$  a vector space over a field  $K$ , then every  $K$ -submodule  $W$  of  $V$  is a direct summand.

( $R_K$ : from LA)  $(w_i)_{i \in I}$  a basis of  $W$ ,

extend to a basis of  $V$ :  $(v_j)_{j \in J}$ ,  $J \subseteq I$  and

$$v_i = w_i \text{ for } i \in I.$$

Then  $U := \bigoplus_{j \in J \setminus I} K v_j$  satisfies

$$V = W \oplus U.$$

End of Lecture 2 16.03.21

(b) (Ex)  $N = \{(z_1, z_2) \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \mid z_1 + z_2 = 0\}$   
 is a direct summand of  $\mathbb{Z}^2$ , take  
 $U = \{0\} \times \mathbb{Z}.$



Proof: •  $N + U = \mathbb{Z}^2$ , because

—23—

$$(z_1, z_2) = (z_1, -z_1) + (0, z_2 - z_1)$$

•  $N \cap U = \{(0, 0)\}$ .  $\square$

(b-2)  $N' = \{(2z_1, 2z_2) \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \mid z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{Z}\}$

is not a direct summand in  $\mathbb{Z}^2$ .

Proof: Assume  $\exists U' \leq_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^2 : N' \oplus U' = \mathbb{Z}^2$ .

$$N' \neq \mathbb{Z}^2 \Rightarrow U' \neq \{0\} \Rightarrow \exists (z_1, z_2) \in U' \setminus \{(0, 0)\}.$$

$$\Rightarrow (2z_1, 2z_2) \in U' \cap N' \stackrel{\oplus}{=} \{(0, 0)\}$$

$$\Rightarrow z_1 = z_2 = 0 \quad \square$$

So we need to generalize direct summands:

exact sequences.

Def 10: ~~to~~ morphism ~~of R-modules~~

Morphisms: (i) A map  $f: M_1 \rightarrow M_2$  between  $R$ -modules is called an  $R$ -module

homomorphism if

•  $f$  is a group homomorphism  $(M_1, +) \rightarrow (M_2, +)$

such that

•  $f$  is  ~~$R$ -like~~ homogeneous:

$$\forall r \in R \ \forall m_1 \in M_1 : f(rm_1) = rf(m_1).$$

We say  $f$  is  $R$ -linear or  $R$ -homomorphism.

(ii) An  $R$ -homomorphism  $f: M_1 \rightarrow M_2$   
is called

- (ii)(a) epimorphism, if  $f$  is surjective " $\rightarrow$ "
- (b) monomorphism, if  $f$  is injective " $\hookrightarrow$ "
- (c) isomorphism, if  $f$  is bijective. " $\cong$ "

### Examples 11:

Notation 11:  $\text{Hom}_R(M_1, M_2)$ ,  $\text{Epi}_R(M_1, M_2)$ ,  $\text{Mono}_R(M_1, M_2)$ ,  
 $\text{Iso}_R(M_1, M_2)$ .

### Examples 12:

(a) There are only 4  $R = \mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}$  -modules generated by one element. (up to isomorphism.)

Proof:  $\{0\}, \mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z} \cong \frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}, \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \cong \frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$

and  $R$  are  $R$ -modules.

Let  $M = \langle m \rangle_R$  be an  $R$ -module just generated by  $m \in M$ . ( $M = \langle m \rangle_R = Rm$ )

$\varphi: R \rightarrow M$   $\varphi(r) := rm$  is an

$R$ -epimorphism.

$$\Rightarrow \frac{R}{\ker(\varphi)} \xrightarrow{\bar{\varphi}} M. \quad \begin{aligned} \bar{\varphi}([r]) &= \varphi(r) \\ &= rm. \end{aligned}$$

$\ker(\varphi) \leq_R R$  (an ideal of  $R$ )

-25-

The only ideals of  $R$  are  $\{0\}_6, \frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}, \frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}, R$ .

Then we get  $\frac{R}{\ker(\varphi)}$ :

	$\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$	$\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$	$\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{3\mathbb{Z}}$	$\frac{R}{R}$
	$\frac{6\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$	$\frac{6\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$	$\frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{3\mathbb{Z}}$	$\{0\}_6$
IS			IS	
$\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$		$\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}}$		
IS				$\frac{R}{R}$

□

Claim: (a1)  $\text{Hom}_R(\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}, \frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}) \cong \frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}$ .

(a2)  $\text{Hom}_R(\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}, \frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}) = \{0\}$

↑  
zero map  
(everything send to  
 $\{0\}_6$ )

Proof: (a1)  $\varphi \xrightarrow{F} \varphi([2])_6$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & F & \\ \psi_k & \longleftarrow & [2k]_6 \\ & G & \end{array}$$

$$\psi([2e]_6) := [2ke]_6$$

To show:  $\forall k: \psi_k \in \text{Hom}_R(\frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}}, \frac{2\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}})$

$$\cdot \quad G \circ F(\varphi) = \varphi \quad \checkmark$$

$$\cdot \quad F \circ G([2k]_6) = [2ke]_6 \quad \checkmark \quad \square \text{ (a1)}$$

(a2)  $\varphi \in \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z})$ .

Then  $[2]_6 \varphi([2]_6) = \varphi([4]_6)$   
 $\text{im } \varphi \subseteq \mathbb{Z}/6\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \text{R-hom}$   
 $[0]_6$ .

$$\text{Thus } \varphi([2]_6) = \varphi([4]_6 + [4]_6)$$

$$= \varphi([4]_6) + \varphi([4]_6)$$

$$= [0]_6 + [0]_6 = [0]_6.$$

(b) For vector spaces  $V/k$  we have that every  $k$ -subspace  $W \leq_k V$  can be realized as a quotient of  $V$ :

Pf: Take  $U \leq_k V$ :  $U \oplus W = V$ .

Then  $V/U \cong W$ .  $\square$

This is false for modules.

$\mathbb{Q}$  is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module. and  $\mathbb{Z} \leq_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ .

But  $\mathbb{Z}$  is not  $\cong$  isomorphic to a quotient of  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

Pf: Assume  $\exists U \leq_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ :  $\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{Z}$ .

Then  $U \neq \{0\}$ , because  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}} \neq \mathbb{Z}$  because  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  is not generated by one element over  $\mathbb{Z}$

(If  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}} = \left\langle \frac{a}{b} \right\rangle_{\mathbb{Z}}, \begin{matrix} a \in \mathbb{Z} \\ b \in \mathbb{Z}^{\times} \end{matrix}, \text{ then } \text{gcd}(a, b) = 1$ )

for  $p$  a prime number  $p \nmid b$  we have :

$$\exists z \in \mathbb{Z}: \frac{za}{b} = \frac{1}{p} \Rightarrow b = zap \Rightarrow b \mid p^2$$

$\text{gcd}(a, b) = 1$

$$\Rightarrow \exists t \in \mathbb{Z}: tb = p^2$$

$$\Rightarrow atb = ap^2 = b \Rightarrow (1 - at)b = 0 \Rightarrow 1 = at$$

$$\Rightarrow |a| = |t| = 1, \text{ w.l.o.g. } a = 1$$

$$a, t \in \mathbb{Z}$$

$$\Rightarrow b = zp \Rightarrow p \mid b \quad \text{.}$$

$$\text{Take } u \in U \setminus \{0\} \quad u = \frac{c}{d} \quad c \in \mathbb{Z}, d \in \mathbb{Z}^{\times}$$

$\text{gcd}(c, d) = 1.$

For  $q \in \mathbb{Q} \quad \exists z \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}: zq \in c\mathbb{Z} \subseteq U$ .

$$\Rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}(\lfloor zq \rfloor_u) = \overline{\mathbb{Q}}(\lfloor 0 \rfloor_u) = \cancel{\mathbb{Z}} \circ_2$$

||

$$z \overline{\mathbb{Q}}(\lfloor zq \rfloor_u) \Rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}(\lfloor zq \rfloor_u) = 0.$$

$\mathbb{Z}$  has no zero-divisors (it is an integral domain)

$\therefore \text{im } \overline{\mathbb{Q}} = \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\} \quad \square$

-18- (c) Another new phenomena:

For vector spaces we know:

"If  $V_k$  is finitely generated and

$f \in \text{Hom}_k(V, V)$ . Then are equivalent

$$1^\circ f \in \text{Iso}_k(V, V)$$

$$2^\circ f \in \text{Mono}_k(V, V)$$

$$3^\circ f \in \text{Epi}_k(V, V)$$

For modules this goes wrong:

- $f \in \text{Hom}_R(\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z})$   $f(z) := z^2$  is injective but not surjective.
- but we still have  $3^\circ \Rightarrow 2^\circ$  for finitely generated  $R$ -modules.

Notation 13:  $\text{End}_R(M)$ ,  $\text{Epi}_R(M)$ ,  $\text{mono}_R(M)$ .

Def 14: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module and  $I$  be an ideal of  $R$ .

We write  $I \cdot M$  for the submodule generated by the set  $\{r \cdot m \mid r \in I \text{ and } m \in M\}$ ,

i.e.  $I \cdot M \stackrel{\text{ex.}}{=} \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^l r_i m_i \mid l \in \mathbb{N} \text{ and } r_i \in R, m_i \in M \right\}$

[143.-]

Theorem

15: Let  $M/R$  be finitely generated by  $n$  elements,  
~~and~~  $\varphi \in R(M)$  and  $I \leq R$  s.t.  $\varphi(M) \subseteq I \cdot M$ .

Then there exist a polynomial

$$P = X^n + b_{n-1}X^{n-1} + \dots + b_1X + b_0 \in R[X]$$

such that

$$(i) \quad P(\varphi)(m) = 0 \quad \forall m \in M \quad \text{and}$$

$$(ii) \quad b_j \in I^{\frac{n-j}{n-j}} = \underbrace{I \cdot \dots \cdot I}_{n-j} \quad \forall j = 0, \dots, n-1.$$

Proof: We consider  $M$  as an  $R[X]$ -

module via  $Q(X) \cdot m := Q(\varphi)(m)$ ,

$Q \in R[X]$  and  $m \in M$ .

$$M = Rm_1 + \dots + Rm_n \quad (\text{generated by } n\text{-elements})$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists B \in R^{n \times n} : \begin{pmatrix} \varphi(m_1) \\ \vdots \\ \varphi(m_n) \end{pmatrix} = B \begin{pmatrix} m_1 \\ \vdots \\ m_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow (X \cdot I_n - B) \begin{pmatrix} m_1 \\ \vdots \\ m_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{in } M$$

Multiply with the cofactor matrix from the left:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \det(X \cdot I_n - B) & \left| \begin{array}{c|cc} m_1 & \cdots & m_n \\ \hline \vdots & \cdots & \vdots \end{array} \right| \\ \det(X \cdot I_n - B) & \left| \begin{array}{c|cc} m_1 & \cdots & m_n \\ \hline \vdots & \cdots & \vdots \end{array} \right| \\ \vdots & \vdots \\ \det(X \cdot I_n - B) & \left| \begin{array}{c|cc} m_1 & \cdots & m_n \\ \hline \vdots & \cdots & \vdots \end{array} \right| \end{pmatrix} \text{adj}(X \cdot I_n - B) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} m_1 \\ \vdots \\ m_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$\Rightarrow$   
 $m_1, \dots, m_n$  generate  $M$

$$\det(\Sigma \cdot I_n - B) \cdot m = 0_M \forall m \in M.$$

Take  $p(\Sigma) := \det(\Sigma \cdot I_n - B)$ .

By  $\mathcal{Q}(M) \subseteq I \cdot M$  we could have taken  
 $B \in I^{n \times n}$ .  $\square$

Remark 16: The statement is called

Cayley - Hamilton's theorem, and  
the trick using the cofactor matrix  
is called ~~the~~ Noether's determinant  
trick.

Corollary 17 (Nakayama's lemma)

Let  $M$  be a <sup>t.g.</sup>  $R$ -module and  $I \leq_R R$

such that  $M = I \cdot M$ .

Then there exists  $r \in I$  s.t. for all  $m \in M$ :

$$(1-r)m = 0.$$

Proof: Take  $\varphi = \text{id}_M$  in Theorem 15.  $\square$

Corollary 18: Let  $M$  be a finitely generated  
 $R$ -module. Then  $\text{Epi}_R(M) \subseteq \text{Iso}_R(M)$ .

end of 3<sup>rd</sup> lecture 23.09.21 (Next lecture Sunday the 26<sup>th</sup> say a  
few words about 1.4.)

Proof: Consider  $M$  as an  $R[X]$ -module via  $Q \cdot m := Q(\varphi)(m)$ .

Then we have for  $I := (X) \leq_{R[X]} R[X]$

the equality  $I \cdot M = M$ , because

$X M = M$ , because  $\varphi(M) = M$ .

Nakayama's Lemma

$\Rightarrow \exists Q \in R[X] : (1 - XQ) \cdot M = \{0_M\}$ ,

i.e.  $(\text{id}_M - \varphi \circ Q(\varphi))(m) = 0_M \quad \forall m \in M$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow m &= \text{id}_M(m) = (\varphi \circ Q(\varphi))(m) \\ &= (Q(\varphi) \circ \varphi)(m) \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow Q(\varphi)$  is an inverse of  $\varphi$   $\square$



Def 19: A family of maps of R-homomorphisms

$$\dots \xrightarrow{f_i} M_{i+1} \xrightarrow{f_{i+1}} M_{i+2} \xrightarrow{f_{i+2}} M_{i+3} \xrightarrow{f_{i+3}} \dots$$

is called

(a) a sequence

(b) a chain complex, if it is a sequence and  $V_i : \text{im } f_i \subseteq \ker f_{i+1}$

(i.e.  $f_{i+1} \circ f_i = 0\text{-map}$ )

(c) an exact sequence, if

$V_{i+1} : \text{im } f_i = \ker f_{i+1}$ .

Def 20: An exact sequence

$0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$  of R-modules is called a short exact sequence.

Example 26:

$$(a) 0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_1 \oplus M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_2 \rightarrow 0$$

$$\alpha(m_1) := (m_1, 0), \quad \beta(m_1, m_2) := m_2.$$

Basis

→ 34

is exact.

$$\text{at } M_1 \oplus M_2: \quad \beta \circ \alpha(m_1) = \beta(m_1, 0) = 0$$

- let  $(m_1, m_2) \in \ker \beta \Rightarrow \beta(m_1, \underset{m_2}{\underset{\uparrow}{m_2}}) = 0$

$$\Rightarrow m_2 = 0.$$

$$\Rightarrow (m_1, m_2) = (m_1, 0) \underset{\alpha(m_1)}{\underset{\uparrow}{\in}} \text{im}(\alpha)$$

at  $M_1$  ✓

at  $M_2$  ✓

(b) There are more kinds of exact sequences:

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow[\alpha]{\cdot 2} \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow 0$$

$$\alpha(z) := 2z, \quad \beta(z) := [z]_2.$$

It is exact, but  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} = \text{im}(\beta)$  is not a direct summand of  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

(because every subgroup  $U \leq_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}$  with  $2\mathbb{Z} + U = \mathbb{Z}$  satisfies  $U \cap 2\mathbb{Z} \neq \{0\}$ )

The analogue to direct summands for vector spaces are split exact sequences. — 35 —

Def 22: A short exact sequence is called split

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$$

if there exists an  $s \in \text{Hom}_R(M_3, M_2)$   
such that  $\beta \circ s = \text{id}_{M_3}$ .

Prop 23: Let  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$   
be a short exact sequence of  $R$ -modules.

Then are equivalent :

1° The sequence is split.

2°  $\exists t \in \text{Hom}_R(M_2, M_1) : t \circ \alpha = \text{id}_{M_1}$

3°  ~~$\alpha(M_1) \oplus \text{im}(s) = M_2$~~

$\alpha(M_1)$  is a direct summand of  $M_2$ .

Proof: We show that 1° is equivalent to 3°  
(2°  $\Leftrightarrow$  3° is an exercise.)

$$1^{\circ} \Rightarrow 3^{\circ} \quad M_2 = \alpha(M_1) \oplus \text{im}(s)$$

$$\text{because } m_2 = \underbrace{s(\beta(m_2))}_{s(M_3)} + \underbrace{m_2 - s(\beta(m_2))}_{\in \alpha(M_1) = \ker(\beta)}$$

$$\text{and } \alpha(M_1) \cap s(M_3) = \{0\}$$

because from  $\alpha(m_1) = \beta(m_3)$   
 follows  $m_3 = \beta(\alpha(m_1)) = \beta(2(m_1)) = 0_{M_3}$ ,

$$3^{\circ} \Rightarrow 1^{\circ} \quad \beta|_U \text{ for } \alpha(M) \oplus U = M_2$$

is an isomorphism  $U \xrightarrow{\sim} M_3$

(surj ✓, injective because  $\ker(\beta) \cap U = \alpha(M_1) \cap U = \{0\}$ )

$$\text{Take } s = (\beta|_U)^{-1}$$

□

Variation 24:  $N \overset{\oplus}{\mid_R} M$  "N is a direct summand of M".

Remark 25:  $M_1 \oplus M_3 \cong M_2$  is not enough

to force the sequence to split.

Ex:  $M_2 = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z}$

$$M_1 = \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{Z}/\mathbb{Z}, \text{ 2 inclusion, } \beta \text{ quotient map}$$

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{2} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$$

$M_1$  is not a  $\oplus$  summand and

$$M_1 \oplus M_3 \cong M_2$$

$$(M_1 \cong \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, M_3 \cong \cancel{M}_2)$$

$$\text{Proof: } M_2 \simeq \left( \bigoplus_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}} \right) \oplus \left( \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}} \right)$$

$$\simeq \left( \bigoplus_{j=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}} \right) \oplus \underbrace{\left( \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{Z}} \right)}_{\simeq M_2} \simeq M_2$$

$$\simeq \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}$$

$\begin{bmatrix} q \\ \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{Z} \end{bmatrix} \mapsto \begin{bmatrix} 2q \\ \mathbb{Z} \end{bmatrix}_{\mathbb{Z}}$

(as  $\mathbb{Z}$ -modules)

$$\text{and } M_1 \oplus M_3 \simeq \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{Z} \oplus M_2$$

$$\simeq \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}} \oplus M_2 \simeq M_2$$

But  $M_1$  is not a  $\oplus$ -summand of  $M_2$ ,

because, since  $M_1 \subseteq \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{Z} \subseteq \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}$  we have

by the following exercise that

$$M_1 \mid^\oplus M_2 \iff M_1 \mid^\oplus \frac{1}{4}\mathbb{Z}$$

But  $M_1 \mid^\oplus \frac{1}{4}\mathbb{Z}$  is not possible, because

$$\frac{\mathbb{Z}}{4\mathbb{Z}} \simeq \frac{1}{4}\mathbb{Z} \quad \nmid \quad \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}} \oplus \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}} \simeq \left( \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{2\mathbb{Z}} \right) \oplus M_1,$$

because  $\exists$  an element of order 4 in

$$\frac{\mathbb{Z}}{4\mathbb{Z}}$$

□

Exercise 26: let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module,

$U \leq_R N \leq_R M$  and  $U \nmid_R^\oplus M$ . Then

$$U \nmid_R^\oplus N.$$

Proof: hint:  $U \oplus V = M \xrightarrow{\text{Show}} U \oplus (V \cap N) = N$ .  $\square$

### I.2. Noetherian modules

Def 27: let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

$M$  is called noetherian if every  $R$ -submodule of  $M$  is finitely generated.

(in particular  $M$  is f.g.)

Prop. 28: let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. Then are equivalent

1°  $M$  is ~~well-ordered~~ noetherian.

2° Every chain of sub-modules of  $M$

$$N_1 \subseteq N_2 \subseteq N_3 \subseteq \dots$$

is stabilizing eventually, i.e.

$$\exists k \in \mathbb{N} \forall \ell \in \mathbb{N}: N_k = N_{k+\ell}$$

3° Every <sup>non-∅</sup> set of  $R$ -submodules has a maximal element w.r.t. " $\subseteq$ ".

Remark 29. Def 27 and Prop. 28 also work over non-commutative rings.

Proof of Prop 28: (known from Abstract Algebra)

1°  $\Rightarrow$  2° Take  $N_1 \leq_{R^2}^N \leq_R N_3 \leq_{R^{i-1}}$

$N := \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} N_i$  is an  $R$ -submodule.

of  $M$ .

( $n, m \in N$ , say  $n, m \in N_{i_0}$ )

$\Rightarrow n + m \in N_{i_0} \subseteq N$ .

$r \in R$  and  $n \in N$ , say  $n \in N_{i_0}$ ,

$\Rightarrow rn \in N_{i_0} \subseteq N$ )

So  $N$  is f.g., say by  $x_1, \dots, x_e$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists i_0 \in \mathbb{N}: x_1, \dots, x_e \in N_{i_0}$

$\Rightarrow N \subseteq N_{i_0} \Rightarrow \bigvee_{j \geq i_0} N_j \subseteq N \subseteq N_{i_0} \subseteq N$

2°  $\Rightarrow$  3° Let  $S$  be a non-empty set of  $R$ -submodules of  $M$ .

—40—

Assume that  $S$  has no " $\subseteq^C$ "-maximal element, i.e.  $\forall N \in S \exists N' \in S : N \not\subseteq^C N'$

Take  $N_1 \in S$ , then  $N_1 \not\subseteq^C N_2 \in S$

...  $N_1 \not\subseteq^C N_2 \not\subseteq^C N_3 \not\subseteq^C$

$\hookrightarrow 10^2$ .

$3^\circ \Rightarrow 1^\circ$  Assume  $\exists N \leq_R M$  s.t.  $N$  is not f.g. Take  $n_1 \in N$ .

Then

$$n_2 \in N \setminus R_{n_1}$$

$$\begin{aligned} n_3 &\in N \setminus (R_{n_1} + R_{n_2}) \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow R_{n_1} \not\subseteq^C R_{n_2} + R_{n_1} \not\subseteq^C R_{n_1} + R_{n_2} + R_{n_3}^C \dots$$

$$\text{So } S = \{ R_{n_1} + \dots + R_{n_k} \mid k \in \mathbb{N} \}$$

has no " $\subseteq^C$ "-maximal element  $\hookrightarrow 10^3 \square$

end of lecture 4 26.9.21.

Prop 3°: Let  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$

be exact. Then the following are equivalent

1°  $M_2$  is ~~not~~ noetherian noetherian

2°  $M_1$  and  $M_3$  are ~~not~~ noetherian noetherian

— 41 —  
Proof:  $1^{\circ} \Rightarrow 2^{\circ}$   $M_1 \leq_R M_2$ , so every  $R$ -submodule of  $M_1$  is an  $R$ -submodule of  $M_2$ , so f.g. because  $M_2$  is noetherian.

So  $M_1$  is noetherian.

Take  $N \leq_R M_3 \Rightarrow \beta^{-1}(N) \leq_R M$

$$\{m_2 \in M_2 \mid \beta(m_2) \in N\}$$

So  $\beta^{-1}(N) = R \cancel{x_1} + R x_2 + \dots + R x_k$

for some  $x_1, \dots, x_k \in \beta^{-1}(N)$ , because  $1^{\circ}$

$$\Rightarrow N = \beta(\beta^{-1}(N)) = R \beta(x_1) + R \beta(x_2) + \dots + R \beta(x_k)$$

$\uparrow$   
β surjective

is f.g.

So  $M_3$  is noetherian.

$2^{\circ} \Rightarrow 1^{\circ}$  Show this in an exercise.

hint:  $N \leq_R M_2 \Rightarrow \beta(N) \leq_R M_3$   
 and  $N \cap \alpha(M_1) \leq_R \alpha(M_1) \cong M_1$

so  $\beta(N)$  and  $N \circ_2 (M_1)$  are f.g.

Now find finitely many generators  
for  $N$ .  $\square$

Corollary 31: Let  $G$  be a f.g. group

and  $H \leq_z G$ . Then  $H$  is f.g.

(remember:  
means subgroup)

Proof: Take  $\langle g_1, \dots, g_e \rangle = G$ .

$$\mathbb{Z}g_1 + \dots + \mathbb{Z}g_e$$

Then

$$0 \rightarrow \ker \varphi \rightarrow \underbrace{\mathbb{Z} \oplus \dots \oplus \mathbb{Z}}_{e} \xrightarrow{\varphi} G \rightarrow 0$$

with

$$\varphi(z_1, \dots, z_e) := \sum_{i=1}^e z_i g_i$$

is exact. as a sequence of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -modules.

We show that  $\underbrace{\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \oplus \dots \oplus \mathbb{Z}}_e$  is a  
noetherian  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module (Then  $G$  is noetherian)

$\rightarrow$  43 and it is finitely generated.)

•  $\mathbb{Z}$  is noetherian, because the submodules are  $m\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $m \geq 0$ .

They are all generated by one element.

•  $0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0$  is exact.  
 $z \mapsto (z, 0) \mapsto (z_1, z_2)$

Thus by Prop 30:  $\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}$  is ~~not~~ noetherian.

•  $0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \underbrace{\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \oplus \dots \oplus \mathbb{Z}}_{k+1} \rightarrow \underbrace{\mathbb{Z} \oplus \dots \oplus \mathbb{Z}}_k \rightarrow 0$

exact.

$\Rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^{\oplus k+1}$  is noetherian if  $\mathbb{Z}^{\oplus k}$  is.

By induction we get  $\mathbb{Z}^{\oplus l}$  is noetherian.  $\square$

Before giving examples let us state what the proof in fact gives:

Def 32: Recall that a ring  $R$  is called noetherian if it is noetherian as an  $R$ -module.

(non-commutative world: notion of left and right noetherian.)

Prop. 33: Let  $M$  be a f.g.  $R$ -module.

Suppose  $R$  is noetherian. Then  $M$  is noetherian as an  $R$ -module.

Proof: Same as the one of Cor. 31. Replace  $\mathbb{Z}$  by  $R$ .  $\square$

Recall:

Theorem 34: (Hilbert's basis theorem) (AT)

Let  $R$  be a noetherian ring. Then  $R[\mathbf{x}]$  is noetherian.

Examples 35:

1) A field  $k$ , e.g.  $\mathbb{R}$ , is a noetherian ring because it has only two ideals, so (Apply Prop 28.3°) every <sup>non- $\emptyset$</sup>  set of ideals of  $k$  has a maximal element w.r.t. " $\subseteq$ ".

2)  $R[\mathbf{x}]$  is a noetherian ring by Hilbert's basis theorem.

But  $R[\mathbf{x}]$  is not a noetherian  $R$ -module:

$$R \cdot 1 \subsetneq R + R\mathbf{x} \subsetneq R + R\mathbf{x} + R\mathbf{x}^2 \subsetneq \dots$$

(see Prop 28.2°)

3) Modules and rings are closely related.

Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. Then we obtain the following ring:

$R_M := R \oplus M$  with the multiplication

$$(r_1, m_1)(r_2, m_2) := (r_1 r_2, r_1 m_2 + r_2 m_1).$$

(associativity:  $((r_1, m_1)(r_2, m_2))(r_3, m_3)$ )

$$= ((r_1 r_2, r_1 m_2 + r_2 m_1)(r_3, m_3))$$

$$= (r_1 r_2 r_3, r_1 r_2 m_3 + r_3 r_1 m_2 + r_2 r_3 m_1)$$

$$= (r_1, m_1)((r_2, m_2)(r_3, m_3))$$

Every  $R$ -module  $N$  is an  $R_M$ -module:

$$(r, m) \cdot n := rn.$$

and we have

(a)  $N$  is f.g. as an  $R$ -module  $\Leftrightarrow N$  is f.g. as an  $R_M$ -module

(b)  $N$  is  $R$ -noetherian  $\Leftrightarrow N$  is  $R_M$ -noetherian.

We get the following proposition.

Prop. 36: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. T.d.e.:

1°  $M$  and  $R$  are noetherian  $R$ -modules

2°  $R_M$  is a noetherian ring.

Proof:  $1^{\circ} \Leftrightarrow 2^{\circ}$  will follow from Prop. 30 after some preparation.

$$(*) \quad 0 \rightarrow M \xrightarrow{\alpha} R_M \xrightarrow{\beta} R \rightarrow 0 \quad \begin{aligned} \alpha(m) &:= (0, m) \\ \beta(r, m) &:= r \end{aligned}$$

$R \oplus M$

is an exact sequence of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -modules.

But in fact  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are  $R_M$ -module homomorphisms.

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha((r, m), m) &= \alpha(r, m) = (0, r, m) = (r, m)(0, m) \\ &= (r, m) \alpha(m) \end{aligned}$$

$$\beta((r, m)(r, m)) = r \cdot r = (r, m) \cdot r = (r, m) \beta(r, m).$$

Thus  $(*)$  is an ex. seq of  $R_M$ -modules.

By Prop 30 we have

$R_M$  is  $R_M$ -noetherian

$\Leftrightarrow M$  and  $R$  are  $R_M$ -noetherian.

$\Leftrightarrow$  Ex 35.3 (b)  $M$  and  $R$  are  $R$ -noetherian.  $\square$

Example 37:  $\mathbb{R}^2$  is an  $R$ -module. (component-wise)

$$\text{Then } \mathbb{R}_{\mathbb{R}^2} \xrightarrow{\varphi} \mathbb{R}[\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}]$$

~~$(\mathbb{Z}; \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z})$~~

$$(r_1, (r_2, r_3)) \longmapsto [r_1 + r_2 \mathbb{Z} + r_3 \mathbb{Z}]$$

~~$(\mathbb{Z}; \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z})$~~

(check.)

Noetherian modules can be decomposed into a direct sum of indecomposable modules.

Def 38: Let  $R$  be a ring and  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

(a)  $M$  is called indecomposable if  $M$  is not the inner direct sum of two non-zero submodules.

(b)  $R$  is called an indecomposable ring if  $R$  is not the ~~if~~ isomorphic to a product of two rings. (They are automatically non-zero by our convention)

Example 39:

(a) Let  $p$  be a prime number. Then  $\mathbb{Z}_{p^2\mathbb{Z}}$  is indecomposable as a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module (i.e. as an abelian group), because the only subgroups are  $\{0\}_{p^2\mathbb{Z}}$ ,  $\frac{p\mathbb{Z}}{p^2\mathbb{Z}}$  and  $\mathbb{Z}_{p^2\mathbb{Z}}$ , and therefore  $\frac{p\mathbb{Z}}{p^2\mathbb{Z}}$  is not a direct summand.

(b) Show that  $\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z}$  is indecomposable as a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module and as a ring.

(The second follows directly from the first.)

(c)  $\frac{R}{42}$  is decomposable, because

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{R}{42} &= \frac{6R}{42} \oplus \frac{7R}{42} \quad (\text{by Bézout}) \\ &= \frac{6R}{42} \oplus \frac{14R}{42} \oplus \frac{21R}{42}.\end{aligned}$$

Prop 40: Let  $M$  be a noetherian  $R$ -module.

Then  $\exists_{e \in N} M_1, \dots, M_e$  all  $\leq_R M$  and inde-

composable and non-zero:

$$M = M_1 \oplus M_2 \oplus \dots \oplus M_e.$$

Proof: Assume that the assertion does not hold.

$$\Rightarrow \exists M'_1, N'_1 \leq_R M: M'_1 \oplus N'_1 = M$$

s.t.  $M'_1$  is ~~a~~ not a ~~direct~~ sum of  
indecomp modules.

$$\Rightarrow \exists M'_2 \leq_R M'_1, N'_2 \leq_R M'_1$$

$$M'_1 = M'_2 \oplus N'_2 \text{ and } M'_2 \text{ is } \underline{\text{not}} \dots$$

We proceed to get a sequence of modules.

$$M'_1 \not\cong M'_2 \not\cong M'_3 \not\cong \dots \quad \text{and}$$

$$N'_1 \not\cong N'_1 + N'_2 \not\cong N'_1 + N'_2 + N'_3 \not\cong \dots$$

— 49 —

The ~~next~~ second sequence does not stabilize eventually, so  $\Sigma$   $\square$

We have a similar statement for rings.

Theorem 41: Let  $R$  be a noetherian ring.

Then  $\exists_{e \in \mathbb{N}}$  indecomposable rings  $R_1, \dots, R_e$ :

$R \cong R_1 \times \dots \times R_e$  as rings.

For this we need some preparation.

Def 42: (a) Let  $(M, *)$  be a magma.

$x \in M$  is called idempotent if  $x * x = x$ .

(b) Let  $A$  be a possible non-commutative ring. An idempotent  $x$  is called primitive if  $x \neq 0$  and  $\nexists y, z$  non-zero idempotents s.t.

end of lect. 5.  $x = y + z$  and  $y z = z y = 0$ , "pairwise orthogonal"

Remark: In the commutative setting this is automatically satisfied.

~~xyx=xx=x~~

Lemma 4.3: There is a Canonical bijection between the following two sets:

$S_1 := \{ T \subseteq R \mid T \text{ consists of pairwise orthogonal non-zero idempotents such that } \sum_{t \in T} t = 1 \}$

and  $S_2 := \{ [R_1, \dots, R_l] \mid l \in \mathbb{N}, R_i \subseteq R$

is a subring,  $i=1, \dots, l$  such

that  $R_1 \times \dots \times R_l \longrightarrow R$

$(x_1, \dots, x_l) \mapsto x_1 + \dots + x_l$

is a ring isomorphism

Proof:

$$S_1 \xrightleftharpoons[G]{F} S_2$$

$F(T) := \{ R_t \mid t \in T \}$ .

$G(\{R_1, \dots, R_l\}) := \{1_{R_1}, \dots, 1_{R_l}\}$

Step 1: To show  $F$  is well-defined.

$t \in S_1 \quad T = \{t_1, \dots, t_l\}$

-51-

Put  $R_i := R t_i \Rightarrow \bigvee_{i \neq j} R_i R_j \subseteq t_i t_j R = \{0\}$ .

$R_i$  is a subring of  $R$ , i.e.

$(R_i, +, \cdot)$  is a ring. (including

com., unitary, non-  
zero)

Note:  $R_i$  has unit element  $t_i$ .

The map  $R_1 x_1 + \dots + R_e x_e \xrightarrow{\varphi} R$   
 $(x_1, \dots, x_e) \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^e x_i$

is surjective, because  $x = \varphi(x_1, \dots, x_e)$

$\forall x \in R$ , and injective because from

$\sum_{i=1}^e x_i = 0$  follows for  $j \in \{1, \dots, e\}$ :

$$x_j = t_j \sum_{i=1}^e x_i = 0.$$

$\varphi$  is a ring homomorphism (exercise).

Step 2:  $G_i$  is well-defined (exercise)

Step 3:  $(G_i \circ \varphi)(T) = \{1_{R_t} \mid t \in T\} = \{t \mid t \in T\}$

Step 4:  $(\varphi' \circ G_i)(\{R_1, \dots, R_e\}) = \{R_1 1_{R_1}, \dots, R_e 1_{R_e}\}$

$= \{R_1, \dots, R_e\}$ , because

$$R \cdot 1_{R_1} = (R_1 + R_2 + \dots + R_e) \cdot 1_{R_1}$$

$$= R_1 \cdot 1_{R_1} + R_2 \cdot 1_{R_1} + \dots + R_e \cdot 1_{R_1}$$

$$= R_1 \quad \text{for } R_i$$

□

Proof of Theorem 41: The proof is analogous

to the proof of Prop. 40.

Hint: Assume that  $R$  is not  $\cong$  to a finite product of indecomposable rings.

Then find a idempotents

$$1 = e_1 + f_1 \quad e_1 f_1 = 0 \quad e_1 \neq 0 \neq f_1$$

$$e_2 = e_2 + f_2 \quad e_2 f_2 = 0 \quad e_2 \neq 0 \neq f_2$$

$$e_i = e_{i+1} + f_{i+1} \quad ;$$

Then  $(f_1) \subsetneq (f_1 + f_2) \subsetneq (f_1 + f_2 + f_3) \subsetneq \dots$

$\Rightarrow \mathcal{S}$  because  $R$  is noetherian.  $\square$

Another property of noetherian rings is the existence of finite prime decompositions of radical ideals.

Def 44: Let  $\mathfrak{a}$  be an ideal of  $R$ .

$$\sqrt{\mathfrak{a}} := \{ a \in R \mid \exists n \in \mathbb{N} : a^n \in \mathfrak{a} \}$$

"The radical of  $\mathfrak{a}$ ".  $\mathfrak{a}$  is called radical if  $\mathfrak{a} = \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}}$

Prop 45:  $\mathfrak{a}_i, b_i \leq_R R$ . Then

$$(1) \quad \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}_i \cap b_i} = \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}_i b_i} = \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}_i \cap b_i'}$$

$$(2) \quad \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}_i} = \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}}$$

$$(3) \quad \sqrt{\mathfrak{a}_i + b_i} = \sqrt{\sqrt{\mathfrak{a}_i} + \sqrt{b_i}}$$

(4) A prime ideal is radical

(5) A maximal ideal is radical

(6) If  $\{\mathfrak{a}_i : i \in I\}$  is a non-empty set of radical ideals of  $R$  and suppose it is totally ordered.  
Then  $\mathfrak{a} := \bigcup_{i \in I} \mathfrak{a}_i$  is a radical ideal.

Proof <sup>54</sup>

(2)  $a \in \sqrt{M} \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: a^n \in M$

$\Rightarrow \exists m \in \mathbb{N}: (a^n)^m \in M \Rightarrow a \in \sqrt{M}$

And  $\sqrt{M} \subseteq \sqrt{\sqrt{M}}$ .

So  $\sqrt{M} = \sqrt{\sqrt{M}}$ .

(1) exercise.

(3)  $M + b \subseteq \sqrt{M} + \sqrt{b}$

$\Rightarrow \sqrt{M+b} \subseteq \sqrt{\sqrt{M} + \sqrt{b}}$

$M \subseteq M+b$

$\Rightarrow \sqrt{M} \subseteq \sqrt{M+b}$

and similarly  $\sqrt{b} \subseteq \sqrt{M+b}$

$\Rightarrow \sqrt{M} + \sqrt{b} \subseteq \sqrt{M+b}$

$\Rightarrow \sqrt{\sqrt{M} + \sqrt{b}} \subseteq \sqrt{M+b}$

(4)  $a \in \sqrt{p} \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: a^n \in p$  (take  $n$  smallest)

$\Rightarrow a^{n-1} \in p$  or  $a \in p$

$p$  is prime

$\Rightarrow a \in p$ . So  $\sqrt{p} \subseteq p \subseteq \sqrt{p}$

(5) maximal ideals are prime, so  
— “ — are radical.

(6) exercise.  $\square$

Example 46:

$$(a) m\mathbb{Z} \subseteq \mathbb{Z} \quad m = p_1^{n_1} \cdots p_e^{n_e} \in N^{\geq 2} \quad \begin{matrix} p_1, \dots, p_e \text{ pairwise} \\ \text{different primes} \end{matrix}$$

$$\sqrt{m\mathbb{Z}} = p_1 \cdots p_e \mathbb{Z}$$

(We also call  $p_1 \cdots p_e$  the radical of  $m$ .)

$$\text{Proof: "}\subseteq\text{": } m \in p_1 \cdots p_e \mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow m\mathbb{Z} \subseteq \underset{||}{p_1 \cdots p_e \mathbb{Z}} \cap \mathbb{Z}$$

The last equation, because  $p_1, \dots, p_e$  are pairwise different.

$p_i \mathbb{Z}$  is prime or radical. (Prop 45(4))

Thus  $p_1 \mathbb{Z} \cap \cdots \cap p_e \mathbb{Z}$  is radical by

Prop 45(1). So  $\sqrt{m\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq p_1 \mathbb{Z} \cap \cdots \cap p_e \mathbb{Z} = p_1 \cdots p_e \mathbb{Z}$ .

$\Rightarrow$  we have "⊆".

$$\text{"}\supseteq\text": \left( p_1 \cdots p_e \right)^{\max\{n_1, \dots, n_e\}} \in m\mathbb{Z}$$

$$\Rightarrow p_1 \cdots p_e \in \sqrt{m\mathbb{Z}}$$

$$\Rightarrow p_1 \cdots p_e \mathbb{Z} \subseteq \sqrt{m\mathbb{Z}}. \quad \square$$

(b)  ~~$R[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]$~~   $\sqrt{R[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]}$

$$R := R[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]. \quad \sqrt{R} = (\mathbb{X}^2, \mathbb{Y})_{R[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= R\mathbb{X}^2 + R\mathbb{Y}. \quad \text{Prop. 45 (3)} \\ \sqrt{R} &= \sqrt{R\mathbb{X}^2 + R\mathbb{Y}} \quad \downarrow \\ &= \sqrt{R\mathbb{X}^2} + \sqrt{R\mathbb{Y}} \\ &= R\mathbb{X} + R\mathbb{Y} = (\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y})_{R[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]} \end{aligned}$$

because  $R\mathbb{X} + R\mathbb{Y}$  is prime, because

$$\frac{R[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Y}]}{R\mathbb{X} + R\mathbb{Y}} \xrightarrow{\sim} R \text{ as rings}$$

$$[P] \mapsto P(0, 0)$$

and  $R$  is an integral domain.

(c) We have a special radical ideal

The "nil-radical" of  $R$ .

$$\text{nil}(R) := \left\{ r \in R \mid \exists_{n \in \mathbb{N}} r^n = 0_R \right\} = \sqrt{(0)_R}.$$

Def 47: A ring  $R$  is called reduced if  $\text{nil}(R) = \{0\}$

example 48: (a)  $\mathbb{Z}$  is reduced because  $\mathbb{Z}$  has no zero divisors

(b) Let  $R_1, \dots, R_k$  be integral domains

Then  $R_1 \times R_2 \times \dots \times R_e$  is reduced,

because  $\text{nil}(R_1 \times \dots \times R_e)$

$$= \text{nil}(R_1) \times \text{nil}(R_2) \times \dots \times \text{nil}(R_e).$$

$$(c) \text{nil}\left(\frac{\mathbb{Q}[x]}{(x^2)}\right) = \cancel{\frac{(x)}{(x^2)}}$$

$$(d) \text{nil}\left(\frac{\mathbb{Z}}{p_1^{e_1} \mathbb{Z}} \times \dots \times \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{p_e^{e_e} \mathbb{Z}}\right)$$

$$= \cancel{\frac{p_1 \mathbb{Z}}{p_1^{e_1} \mathbb{Z}}} \times \dots \times \cancel{\frac{p_e \mathbb{Z}}{p_e^{e_e} \mathbb{Z}}}.$$

(e) Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. Consider  $R_M$ .

$$\text{nil}(R_M) = \text{nil}(R) \oplus M.$$

Proof: "  $\supseteq$  "  $(r, m) \in \text{nil}(R) \oplus M \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: r^n = 0$

$$\Rightarrow (r, m)^{n+1} = (r^{n+1}, (n+1)r^n m) = (0_R, 0_M)$$

$$\Rightarrow (r, m) \in \text{nil}(R_M)$$

"  $\subseteq$  "  $(r, m) \in \text{nil}(R_M) \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: (r, m)^n = (0_R, 0_M)$

$$\Rightarrow (r^n)mr^{n-1}m = (0_R, 0_M)$$

$$\Rightarrow r \in \text{nil}(R)$$

□

Theorem 4.9: (Noether) Let  $R$  be a noetherian ring  
and  $M \leqslant_R R$ . We denote

$$V(M) := \{P \leqslant_R R \mid P \text{ prime ideal } P \supseteq M\}$$

and

$$V_{\min}(M) := \{q \in V(M) \mid q \text{ is minimal w.r.t. " } \subseteq \text{ in } V(M)\}$$

-58-

$V_{\min}(M)$  is called the set of minimal primes of  $M$ )

Then (a)  $\sqrt{M} = \bigcap_{\substack{\mathfrak{p} \in V(M) \\ \text{min}}} \mathfrak{p}$

(b) Let  $\{\mathfrak{p}_i \mid i \in I\} \subseteq V(M)$  be a finite set of prime ideals which satisfies

(b1)  $\sqrt{M} = \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathfrak{p}_i$  and

(b2)  $\forall i_0 \in I \quad \mathfrak{p}_{i_0} \nsubseteq \bigcap_{i \in I - \{i_0\}} \mathfrak{p}_i$ .  
 (i.e.  $\bigcap_{i \in I - \{i_0\}} \mathfrak{p}_i \neq \sqrt{M}$ )

Then  $\{\mathfrak{p}_i \mid i \in I\} = V_{\min}(M)$ .

End of lecture 6, 30.9.21 (See also to example 5.07)

Proof: We prove (a) and (b) on the way.

The steps look different.

Step 1:  $\sqrt{M}$  is the intersection of finitely many prime ideals.

R1: Assume not.

$S := \{b_i \in R \mid \sqrt{b_i} \text{ is not such an intersection}\}$  has a maximal element  $\Gamma$ . ( $R$  is noetherian.)

— 59 —

Then  $t$  is not prime, so  $\exists c, a \in I$

and  $c, b \notin I$ .

$$\sqrt{t} = \sqrt{Rc + t} \neq t$$
$$\sqrt{t} = \sqrt{Ra + t} \neq t$$

$\Rightarrow \sqrt{t}_c$  and  $\sqrt{t}_a$  are finite intersections of prime ideals.

$$\Rightarrow t \subseteq \sqrt{t}_a \cap \sqrt{t}_c = \sqrt{(Ra+t)(Rc+t)}$$

$\subseteq \sqrt{t}^2 = t$  is also such an intersection

Step 2: We can find a set  $\{p_i \mid i \in I\} \subseteq V(W)$  satisfying (b1) and (b2)

Pf: Take  $q_1, \dots, q_e$  from Step 1 s.t.

$$\sqrt{tq_1 \dots q_e} = q_1 \cap \dots \cap q_e.$$

and if  $q_{i_0} \supseteq \bigcap_{i \neq i_0} q_i$  then remove  $q_{i_0}$ .  $\square$

Step 3: We prove (b). (With Step 2 we obtain (a))

Consider  $\{p_i \mid i \in I\}$  satisfying (b1) and (b2)

Take  $i_0 \in I$  and  $p$  a prime such that  $tp \subseteq p_{i_0}$

Take  $x \in p_{i_0}$  and  $y \in (\bigcap_{i \neq i_0} p_i) \setminus p_{i_0}$ .

Then  $x \in \mathcal{P}_{i_0} \cdot (\bigcap_{i \neq i_0} \mathcal{P}_i) \subseteq \mathcal{P}_{i_0} \cap \left( \bigcap_{i \neq i_0} \mathcal{P}_i \right) = \sqrt{\mathcal{P}}$   
 $\subseteq \mathcal{P}$ .

$y \notin \mathcal{P}_{i_0} \supseteq \mathcal{P} \Rightarrow x \in \mathcal{P}$ .

$\Rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{i_0} = \mathcal{P}$ . So all the  $\mathcal{P}_i$  are  $\in V_{\min}(M)$

Take  $y \in V_{\min}(M) \Rightarrow y \in \sqrt{\mathcal{P}} \supseteq \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{P}_i$

$\Rightarrow \exists_{i_0 \in I} : y \in \mathcal{P}_{i_0} \supseteq \mathcal{P}$ .

Minimality of  $y \in \mathcal{P} \Rightarrow y = \mathcal{P}_{i_0}$

□

Example 50:  $R = \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] = \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}\sqrt{-5}$

$M = (6)_R = 6 \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] = 6\mathbb{Z} \oplus 6\mathbb{Z}\sqrt{-5}$ .

Then  $\sqrt{(6)_R} = \sqrt{(\mathbb{Z})_R + (\mathbb{Z}\sqrt{-5})_R} = \sqrt{(\mathbb{Z})_R} \cap \sqrt{(\mathbb{Z}\sqrt{-5})_R}$

Find  $V_{\min}((6)_R)$ .

Claim:  $V_{\min}((6)_R) = \left\{ (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R, (3, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R, (3, 1-\sqrt{-5})_R \right\}$

We just show:  $\sqrt{(2)}_R$  is prime and

$$\sqrt{(2)}_R = (2, 1+\sqrt{-5}).$$

Proof

We have  $(2)_R \subseteq (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R \subseteq \sqrt{(2)}_R$   
because  $(1+\sqrt{-5})^2 = -4 + 2\sqrt{-5} \in (2)_R$ .

-61-

So we only have to show that  $(2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R$  is prime, because then  $\sqrt{(2)_R} \subseteq (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R \subseteq f(2)_R$ .  
 prime ideals are radical.

$$\begin{aligned}
 (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R &= 2\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] + (1+\sqrt{-5})\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] \\
 &= 2\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] + (1+\sqrt{-5}) \underbrace{\mathbb{Z}[1-\sqrt{-5}]}_{2+2\cdot(1-\sqrt{-5})} \\
 &= 2\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}] + 2\cdot(1+\sqrt{-5}) \\
 &= \left\{ a+b\sqrt{-5} \mid \begin{array}{l} a, b \in \mathbb{Z} \\ a \equiv_2 0 \end{array} \right\}
 \end{aligned}$$

Take  $a+b\sqrt{-5}, c+d\sqrt{-5} \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$  o.t.

$$(a+b\sqrt{-5})(c+d\sqrt{-5}) \in (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R$$

$$\Rightarrow ac - 5bd \equiv_2 ad + bc$$

$$\Leftrightarrow a(c-d) \equiv_2 b(c-d)$$

$$\Leftrightarrow (a-b)(c-d) \equiv_2 0$$

$$\Leftrightarrow 2|a-b \text{ or } 2|c-d.$$

$$\Leftrightarrow a+b\sqrt{-5} \in (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R \text{ or } c+d\sqrt{-5} \in \text{---}.$$

So  $(2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R$  is prime.  $\square$

The claim and Thm 49 imply  $\sqrt{(8)}_R = (2, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R \cap (3, 1+\sqrt{-5})_R \cap (3, 1-\sqrt{-5})_R$

There is a decomposition for radical ideals in non-noetherian rings.

Theorem 51: Let  $R$  be a ring and  $\mathcal{M} \leq_R R$ .

Suppose  $\mathcal{M} \neq R$ .

$$\text{Then } \sqrt{\mathcal{M}} = \bigcap_{\mathcal{M} \subseteq \mathcal{P} \in V(\mathcal{M})} \mathcal{P}$$

Proof: " $\subseteq$ " ✓

" $\supseteq$ " Take  $x \in R \setminus \sqrt{\mathcal{M}}$ .

$$\mathcal{M} := \{ b_i \leq_R R \mid b_i \text{ radical and } x \notin b_i \}$$

$$\sqrt{\mathcal{M}} \in \mathcal{M}, \text{ so } \mathcal{M} \neq \emptyset$$

$\mathcal{M}$  is inductively ordered, because

for  $\emptyset \neq \mathcal{N} \subseteq \mathcal{M}$  with  $(\mathcal{N}, \subseteq)$  totally

ordered the ideal  $I := \bigcup_{b_i \in \mathcal{N}} b_i$

is radical :  $a^n \in I \Rightarrow \exists b_i \in \mathcal{N} : a^n \in b_i$

$\Rightarrow a \in b_i$  because  $b_i$  is radical.

$\Rightarrow a \in I$ . Further  $x \notin I$ .

So  $I \in \mathcal{M}$ .

Zorn's Lemma  $\Rightarrow \exists \hat{b} \in M$  a " $\subseteq$ "-maximal element.

Claim  $\hat{b}$  is prime.

$a, b \in \hat{b}$ . Assume  $a, b \notin \hat{b}$ .

$$\Rightarrow x \in \sqrt{aR + \hat{b}} \text{ and } x \in \sqrt{bR + \hat{b}}$$

$$\Rightarrow x^2 \in \sqrt{\cdot \cap \cdot}$$

$$\subseteq \sqrt{\cdot} \cap \sqrt{\cdot}$$

$$= \sqrt{(aR + \hat{b})(bR + \hat{b})}$$

$$= \sqrt{\hat{b}} = \hat{b}.$$

$\hat{b}$  radical.

$$\therefore x \in \hat{b} \in \mathbb{Z}. \text{ So } a \in \hat{b} \text{ or } b \in \hat{b}.$$

Thus  $\hat{b}$  is a prime ideal satisfying

$$x \notin \hat{b} \cap M$$

Therefore  $x \notin \bigcap_{M \in \mathcal{P}(V)} M$   $\square$   
 $\mathcal{P}(V(M))$ .

— 64 —

Example 52: Consider the non-noetherian ring  $R = k[X_1, X_2, X_3, \dots]$  where  $k$  is

a field. Then we have

$$(a) \underbrace{(X_i X_j | i \neq j)}_R = \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} \underbrace{(\underbrace{X_1 X_2 \dots X_i}_{\text{of } q_i}, X_{i+1} X_{i+2} \dots)}_{R}$$

$$(b) V_{\min}(R) = \{q_i | i \in \mathbb{N}\}$$

$$(c) \forall i \in \mathbb{N}: q_{i_0} \not\subset \bigcap_{i \neq i_0} q_i.$$

Proof: (a) " $\subseteq$ " ✓ " $\supseteq$ "  $P \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} q_i$

$$\Rightarrow \forall i \in \mathbb{N} \forall j \in \mathbb{N}^{i \neq j}: \\ P \in q_i \cap q_j$$

$$Q_1(X_i, X_j) + Q_2(X_{i_1}, X_{i_2}, \dots, X_{i_e}) \\ \{i_1, \dots, i_e\} \not\ni i, j.$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{exercise}} Q_1(X_i, X_j) \in (X_i)_R \cap (X_j)_R$$

$$\cancel{(X_i, X_j)_R}$$

For an element  $Q$  of  $Q_i$  we have

that all monomials occurring in  $Q$   
have the form  $X_j, X_{j_1} \cdots X_{j_l}$   
with  $l > 0$  and some  $j_i \neq j$ .

Thus  $\forall i \in \mathbb{N}$  there does not exist  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   
such that  $X_i^n$  occurs in  $P$ .

$\Rightarrow P \in M$ .

(c) Take  $i_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then  $X_{i_0} \in \bigcap_{i \neq i_0} Q_i$ ,  
and therefore  $Q_{i_0} \not\subseteq \bigcap_{i \neq i_0} Q_i$ .

(a) Exercise! □

If there is time, then we will later study  
primary decompositions of f.g. modules over  
noetherian rings.



### I.3. Projective and injective

#### modules

For vector spaces, if  $V \xrightarrow{\alpha} W$  then

one can realize this map as  $V = U \oplus \tilde{W} \rightarrow W$   
 $u + w \mapsto \varrho(w)$

where  $U = \ker(\varrho)$ , i.e.  $\ker(\varrho)$  has a direct complement  $\simeq W$ .

Similar  $W \xrightarrow{\psi} V$  can be realized

as  $W \longrightarrow \tilde{W} \oplus U$ ,  $w \mapsto \varrho(w)$

where  $\tilde{W} = \text{im } \varrho$  and  $U$  is a direct complement of  $\tilde{W}$ .

For modules this goes wrong.

#### Example 53:

①  $\mathbb{Z}$  as a  $\mathbb{Z}$  module.  $\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\varrho} \mathbb{Z}/2$   
 $\varrho(z) = [z]_2$

$\ker \varrho = 2\mathbb{Z}$  is not a direct summand of  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

②  $\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\psi} \mathbb{Z}$   $\psi(z) = z^2$ .

We look for modules  $M_3$  which force any short exact sequence  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$  to split.

Def 54: An  $R$ -module  $M_3$  is called projective

if any short exact sequence  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$  of  $R$ -module splits "  $(\text{proj})_R$ "

An  $R$ -module  $M_1$  is called injective

if every exact sequence of  $R$ -modules

$0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$  splits. "  $(\text{inj})_R$ "

Lecture 7. 9.10.2021

Example 55:

(a)  $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  is not a projective  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module,

but it is a projective  $(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, +, \cdot)$ -module,

because  $(\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}, +, \cdot)$  is a field.

$\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  is not an injective  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module

because

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\quad} \mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\begin{matrix} [z]_4 \mapsto [z]_2 \\ \downarrow \end{matrix}} \mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0$$

does not split.

(If it would split then  $\mathbb{Z}/4\mathbb{Z} \cong \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ ) -69-

(b)  $R^n$  is projective

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} R^n \rightarrow 0$$

Let  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  be the standard basis of  $R^n$ .

Take  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in M_2$  s.t.  $\beta(v_i) = e_i$  and

define  $s: R^n \rightarrow M_2$  via  $s(e_i) := v_i$

and linearly extension.

$$(s(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i e_i) := \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i v_i)$$

$$\text{Then } \beta \circ s(\sum \lambda_i e_i) = \sum \lambda_i \beta(v_i) = \sum \lambda_i e_i.$$

$$\Rightarrow \beta \circ s = \text{id}_{R^n}.$$

So the sequence is split.

(c)  $\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z}$  is an injective  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module.

Proof: let  $0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$

be an ex. sequence of  $\mathbb{Z}$ -modules.

Define  $M := \{U \leq_{\mathbb{Q}} M_2 \mid 2(\frac{\emptyset}{\emptyset}) \cap U = \{\emptyset\}\}$

Then  $\{\emptyset\} \in M$  and  $M$  is inductively ordered w.r.t. " $\subseteq$ ".

$((N_i)_{i \in I})$  a " $\subseteq$ "-chain

$$\Rightarrow \bigcup_{i \in I} N_i \in M.$$

Zorn's Lemma  $\Rightarrow \exists \hat{U} \leq_{\mathbb{Q}} M_2$  " $\subseteq$ "-

maximal in  $M$ .

Claim:  $2(\frac{\emptyset}{\emptyset}) \oplus \hat{U} = M_2$ .

Pf: Assume  $M_2 \supsetneq 2(\frac{\emptyset}{\emptyset}) \oplus \hat{U}$ .

Then take  $m \in M_2 \setminus 2(\frac{\emptyset}{\emptyset}) \oplus \hat{U}$  and

put  $z_0 := \min \{z \in M_2 \mid z \in 2(\frac{\emptyset}{\emptyset}) \oplus \hat{U}\}$

(Note:  $z_0$  exists, because otherwise

$$2m + \hat{U} \in M_2$$

$$z_0 m = \lambda([q]) + \hat{u},$$

$$= z_0 \lambda\left(\left[\tilde{q} \cdot \frac{1}{z_0}\right]_2\right) + \hat{u}.$$

$$\Rightarrow m_0 := m - \lambda\left(\left[\tilde{q} \cdot \frac{1}{z_0}\right]_2\right) \in M_2 \setminus \lambda\left(\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}\right) + \hat{u}$$

and  $z_0 m_0 \in \hat{u}$ .

We show  $\tilde{u} \cap \lambda\left(\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}\right) = \emptyset$  for

$$\tilde{u} := Z_{m_0} + \hat{u}.$$

If: If  $zm_0 + \hat{u} \in \tilde{u} \cap \lambda\left(\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}\right)$

$$\Rightarrow zm_0 \in \lambda\left(\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}\right) + \hat{u}$$

$$\Rightarrow zm \in \dots$$

$$\Rightarrow z_0 | |z| \Rightarrow zm_0 \in \hat{u}$$

$$\Rightarrow zm_0 + \hat{u} \in \hat{u} \cap \lambda\left(\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}\right) = \emptyset \quad \square$$

Thus  $\tilde{u} \in M$  with  $\tilde{u} \not\subseteq \lambda(E)$ .

□

Def 56: An  $R$ -module  $M$  is called divisible

if  $\forall m \in M \forall r \in R \setminus \{0\}$  not a zero divisor :

$$\exists m' \in M : rm' = m.$$

Example 57: (1)  $\mathbb{Z}/2$  and  $\mathbb{Q}$  are divisible

$\mathbb{Z}$ -modules.

Vector spaces are divisible.

(2)  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{d}]$ ,  $d$  square free  $d \in \mathbb{N}^{>2}$

is not a divisible  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module.

$$r=2, \quad m = a + b\sqrt{d}.$$

$$2 \cdot m = 2a + 2b\sqrt{d} \neq 1.$$

The concept related to projective modules  
is free modules.

Def 58: (1) An  $R$ -module  $M$  is called free

if  $\exists$  set  $I : M \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} R$

(2) A set  $\{m_i | i \in I\} \subseteq M$  is called  
(a)  $R$ -linearly independent if

$\forall (r_i)_{i \in I}, r_i \in R : (\sum r_i m_i = 0 \Rightarrow \text{all } r_i \text{ are zero})$

$$r_i = 0 \text{ f.a.a.}$$

("The only linear combination of  $m_i$  is by 0<sub>R</sub>-coefficients.")

- (b) R-generating set for M if the homomorphism

$$\bigoplus_{i \in I} R \xrightarrow{\varrho} M \quad \varrho((r_i)_{i \in I}) := \sum_{i \in I} r_i m_i$$

is surjective.

- (c) an R-basis of M if it is an R-generating set of M and R-linearly independent.

Remark 59: An R-module M is free if and only if it contains an R-basis.

Proof: " $\Rightarrow$ "  $M \cong \bigoplus_I R$ .  $m_i := \varphi^{-1}(e_i)$ ,  $e_i := (x_j)_{j \in I}$   
 $x_j = \begin{cases} 1, & j=i \\ 0, & j \neq i \end{cases}$

$\{e_i | i \in I\}$  is an R-basis of  $\bigoplus_I R$ , so

$\{m_i | i \in I\}$  — " — M.

" $\Leftarrow$ " Given an R-basis  $\{m_i | i \in I\}$  of M  
 define  $\bigoplus_I R \xrightarrow{\sim} M$   
 $\varrho((r_i)_{i \in I}) := \sum r_i m_i$

$\xrightarrow{74}$  cl R-linear ✓

surjective (by definition of R-generating set)

injective, because  $\{m_i; i \in I\}$  is R-linearly independent.  $\square$

Remark 60: Free R-modules are projective.

See Example 55(b) for the idea for the proof.

We have a property which looks stronger than  $(\text{proj})_R$ , but we will show it isn't.

Def 61: let M be an R-module. We say that

(a) M satisfies  $(\text{proj}^+)_R$ , if for all

diagrams of R-modules

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M & & \\ \downarrow \sigma & & \\ N_2 & \xrightarrow{\beta} & N_3 \end{array}$$

$\exists \delta: M \rightarrow N_2 :$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & M & \\ \swarrow \delta & & \downarrow \sigma \\ N_2 & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & N_3 \end{array}$$

i.e.  $\beta \circ \delta = \sigma$ .

"We can lift  $\sigma$  from  $N_3$  to  $N_2$  using  $\beta$ ".

(b) M satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$  if

— 75 —

for all diagrams of  $R$ -modules

$$\begin{array}{ccc} N_1 & \xrightarrow{\delta} & N_2 \\ \varepsilon \downarrow & & \\ M & & \end{array}$$

$$\exists \gamma: N_2 \rightarrow M:$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} N_1 & \xrightarrow{\delta} & N_2 \\ \varepsilon \downarrow & \swarrow \alpha & \\ M & & \end{array},$$

$$\text{i.e. } \gamma \circ \delta = \varepsilon$$

"We can  $\varepsilon$  from  $N_1$  to  $N_2$  along  $\delta$ ."

Remark 62: We will see later that

$$(\text{proj})_R \Leftrightarrow (\text{proj}^+)_R \text{ and}$$

$$(\text{inj})_R \Leftrightarrow (\text{inj}^+)_R.$$

The second equivalence is very difficult.

At first we have.

Prop 63: (a)  $(\text{proj})_R \Rightarrow (\text{proj}^+)_R$

(b)  $(\text{inj})_R \Rightarrow (\text{inj}^+)_R.$

Proof: (a) Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module which satisfies  $(\text{proj}^+)_R$ .

— 76 —

$$\text{let } 0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$$

be exact. Consider

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M_2 & \xrightarrow{\beta} & M \\ & \uparrow s \text{id}_M =: \delta & \\ & M & \end{array}$$

$$(\text{proj+})_R \Rightarrow \exists \delta: M \rightarrow M_2 : \beta \circ \delta = \gamma \circ \text{id}_M$$

$\Rightarrow$  The sequence splits.

(e) exercise.  $\square$

Lemma 64' (1) Free  $R$ -modules satisfy  
 $(\text{proj+})_R$

(2) Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module satisfying  
 $(\text{proj+})_R$  and  $N \mid M$ . Then

$N$  satisfies  $(\text{proj+})_R$ .

Proof: (1)

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \delta & \oplus_R \\ & \downarrow & \downarrow \gamma \\ M_2 & \xleftarrow{\beta} & M_3 \end{array}$$

Take  $w_i \in \beta^{-1}(\gamma(e_i))$ ,  $i \in I$ .

Define  $\delta\left(\sum_{i \in I} r_i e_i\right) := \sum_{i \in I} r_i w_i$ .

$$\Rightarrow \beta \circ \delta = \gamma$$

(2) Take  $U \subseteq_R M$  s.t.  $N \oplus U = M$ .

Consider a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & N \oplus U & \\ \exists \tilde{\gamma}: & \downarrow \pi & \\ & I_u & \\ & \downarrow \gamma & \\ M_2 & \xrightarrow{\beta} & M_3 \end{array} \quad \tilde{\gamma} := \gamma \circ \pi$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists \tilde{\gamma}: M \rightarrow M_2 : \quad \beta \circ \tilde{\gamma} = \tilde{\gamma}$$

Put  $\delta(u) := \tilde{\gamma}(u)$ ,  $u \in U$ .

$$\Rightarrow \beta(\delta(u)) = \beta(\tilde{\gamma}(u)) = \tilde{\gamma}(u) = \gamma(\pi(u))$$

$$= \gamma(u), \quad u \in U. \quad \square$$

end lecture 8.12.10.2021  $\pi(u) = u$

Now we collect equivalent conditions for  $(\text{proj})_R$ .

Theorem 65: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. T.a.e.:

1°  $M$  satisfies  $(\text{proj})_R$

2°  $\sim$  1)  $\sim$   $(\text{proj})_R$

3°  $\nabla_{M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3}$   $R$ -hom.

$$\text{Hom}_R(M, M_2) \xrightarrow{\beta^*} \text{Hom}_R(M, M_3)$$

$$q \mapsto \beta \circ q$$

is surjective.

$$4^\circ \quad 0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0 \text{ exact}$$

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M, M_1) \xrightarrow{\alpha_*} \text{Hom}_R(M, M_2) \xrightarrow{\beta_*} \text{Hom}_R(M, M_3) \rightarrow 0$$

is exact

5°  $M$  is isomorphic to a direct summand of a free  $R$ -module.

For 4° we need the following Lemma:

Lemma 66: Let  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3$  be an exact sequence of  $R$ -modules

be an exact sequence of  $R$ -modules

Then for every  $R$ -module  $M$  the sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M, M_1) \xrightarrow{\alpha_*} \text{Hom}_R(M, M_2) \xrightarrow{\beta_*} \text{Hom}_R(M, M_3)$$

is exact.

Proof: (Note: we do not require  $\beta$  to be surjective)

•  $\alpha_*$  is injective:  $\alpha_*(\varphi) = 0_{\text{hom}} \Rightarrow \varphi = 0_{\text{hom}}$

$\Rightarrow \forall m \in M: \alpha(\varphi(m)) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall m \in M \varphi(m) = 0$   
 $\alpha$  is

$\Rightarrow \varphi = 0_{\text{hom}}$

•  $\beta_* \circ \alpha_* = (\beta \circ \alpha)_* = (0_{\text{hom}})_* = 0_{\text{Hom}_R(\text{Hom}_R(M, M_1), \text{Hom}_R(M, M_3))}$

Take  $\psi \in \ker \beta_* \Rightarrow \beta \circ \psi = \overbrace{0}^{\infty} \in \overline{\text{Hom}_R(M, M_2)}$

$\Rightarrow \text{im } \psi \subseteq \ker \beta = \text{im } \alpha$

Let  $\alpha^{-1}$  be the inverse of  $\alpha: M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} \text{im } \alpha$

Then  $\alpha^{-1} \circ \psi \in \text{Hom}_R(M, M_1)$

and  $\alpha_* (\alpha^{-1} \circ \psi) = \alpha \circ \alpha^{-1} \circ \psi = \psi$ .

$\Rightarrow \psi \in \text{im } \alpha_*$ .

□

Now we can prove Theorem 65:

Proof (Theorem 65)

$2 \Leftrightarrow 3$ :  $3^\circ$  is just a reformulation  
of  $M$  satisfying (proj $^+$ ) $_R$ .

$3 \Leftrightarrow 4$ : follows from Lemma 66.

$2^\circ \Rightarrow 1^\circ$ : is Prop. 63(a)

$1^\circ \Rightarrow 5^\circ$ : Take a generating set  $\{m_i; i \in I\}$   
for  $M$ , and consider

$$\beta: \bigoplus_{i \in I} R \longrightarrow M \quad \beta(\sum r_i m_i) := \sum r_i m_i$$

$$-\xrightarrow{S^0} \xrightarrow{\quad 0 \quad} \ker(\beta) \xrightarrow{\text{ind}} \bigoplus_{i \in I} R_i \xrightarrow{\beta} M \rightarrow 0$$

is exact.

$$\begin{aligned} 1^\circ \Rightarrow \exists s \in \text{Hom}_R(M, \bigoplus_I R_i) : \beta \circ s = \text{id}_M, \\ \Rightarrow M \xrightarrow{s} s(M) \subset \bigoplus_I R_i. \end{aligned}$$

5°  $\Rightarrow$  2°: Every free  $R$ -module satisfies  
(proj<sup>+</sup>)<sub>R</sub>. by Lemma 64(1).

5° and Lemma 64(2) imply 2°.  $\square$

Remark 67: All of § 1.3. upto here did not  
need the commutativity of  $(R, \cdot)$ .

We want to give an example, but need the  
following definition.

Def 68: An element  $m$  of an  $R$ -module  $M$   
is called  $R$ -torsion element if  $\exists r \in R - \{0\}$ :

$rm = 0_M$  and  $r$  is a nonzero divisor in  $R$ .

A module  $M$  consisting only of  $R$ -torsion  
elements is called torsion module.

$$\text{Tors}_R(M) := \{m \in M \mid m \text{ is } R\text{-torsion}\}$$

$M$  is called  $R$ -torsion free if  $\text{Tors}_R(M) = \{0_M\}$ .

Example 6.9: (1) Let  $R$  be an integral domain. If  $T_R(M) \neq \{0\}$  then  $M$  is not projective.

Proof: Assume  $M$  is projective.

Theorem 65.5  $\Rightarrow \exists F$  a free  $R$ -module and ~~such that~~  $\alpha \in \text{Hom}_R(M, F)$ .

$F \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} R$  and  $R$  is an integral domain  
 $\Rightarrow F$  has no non-zero  $R$ -torsion elements.

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{Pf}): \quad & r(r_i)_{i \in I} = (0_R)_{i \in I} \quad \text{with } r \neq 0 \\ & (rr_i)_{i \in I} \\ \Rightarrow \quad & rr_i = 0_R \quad \forall i \in I \quad \Rightarrow \quad \forall i \in I : r_i = 0_R \quad \square \\ & \text{integral domain} \\ & \text{and } r \neq 0 \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow \alpha(M) \leq_R F$  has no  $R$ -torsion

$\Rightarrow M \subseteq \alpha(M)$  —————  $\checkmark$   $\square$

(2)  $\mathbb{Q}$  is not  $\mathbb{Z}$ -projective.

Proof:  $\mathbb{Q}$  is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -divisible, so it

we have  $\mathbb{Q} \hookrightarrow \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbb{Z}$ , then  $\mathbb{Q}(M)$

is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -divisible.

$$\in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$$

$\varrho(1) = (r_i)_{i \in I}$  let  $r_{i_1}, \dots, r_{i_q}$  be

The non-zero coordinates.

Then  $r_{i_1}$  is not divisible by  $|r_{i_1}| + 1$ .

$\Rightarrow \varrho(1)$  is  $\text{--- } " \text{---}$

$\Rightarrow 1 \in \varrho$   $\text{--- } " \text{---} \checkmark$

because  $1 = (|r_{i_1}| + 1) \frac{1}{|r_{i_1}| + 1}$  in  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

f)  $R = \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$ .  $M_1 = \mathbb{R} \times \{0\}$

$M_2 = \{0\} \times \mathbb{R}$ .

Then  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are projective  $\mathbb{R}$ -modules, because  $M_1 \oplus M_2 = R$ .

But  $M_1$  is not free, because

$M_1$  is a torsion module, in fact

$$(0,1) \cdot (r,0) = (0,0) \in M_1 \quad \text{if } (r,0) \in M_1.$$

(A basis element ~~would not be~~ ~~not~~ has a zero annihilator.)

Over a principal ideal domain the situation is beautiful:  $(\text{proj})_R$  is not needed.

Theorem 70: Let  $R$  be a P.I.D.

- (1) Every  $R$ -submodule of a free  $R$ -module is free.
- (2) Every  $R$ -projective module is  $R$ -free.

Remark 71: Thm 70 (2) implies that  $\mathbb{Q}$  is not

$\mathbb{Z}$ -free. (but there are easier ways to show it.)

Before we prove Thm 70, we give an interesting example.

Example 72:  $R = \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{5}]$   $M := \mathcal{O} = (2, 1 + \sqrt{5})_{\mathbb{Q}}$ .

Then  $M$  is a non- $R$ -free, <sup>but</sup> ~~and~~  $R$ -projective, module.

Proof: Non-free:  $M = \{a + b\sqrt{5} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{Z}, a \equiv b \pmod{2}\}$

Two non-zero elements of  $M$  are linearly ~~in~~ dependent:

$$z_1, z_2 \in M \setminus \{0\} \Rightarrow (z_2 \bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1 z_1) \cdot z_1 - (z_1 \bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1 z_2) \cdot z_2 = 0.$$

→ 84 →

$$(\text{Here } \bar{z} = \overline{a+b\sqrt{-5}} = a - b\sqrt{-5}).$$

Note that  $\bar{z}_1, \bar{z}_2, \bar{z}_3$  and  $z, \bar{z}, z_1$  are non-zero, because  $R$  is an integral domain, because  $R \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ .

Assume now that  $M$  is  $R$ -free.

Then, by the above,  $M = (z)_R$  for some  $z \in \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$ .

Ex. so  $\Rightarrow M$  is prime. Also  $z \notin R^\times \cup \{0\}$ .

So  $z$  is a prime element of  $R$ .

Now  $z|2 \in M \Rightarrow \exists u \in R : uz = 2$ .

$z$  is irreducible  $\Rightarrow u \in R^\times \Rightarrow z$  is a prime element of  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

Thus  $M$  is not  $R$ -free.

### $R$ -projektivieren:

We have

$$\left( \underbrace{\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{-5}}_{-2 + \sqrt{-5}} \right) \left( \underbrace{1 + \sqrt{-5}}_{a_1} \right) + \underbrace{3}_{b_2} \underbrace{(1 + \sqrt{-5})}_{a_2} + \underbrace{(\sqrt{-5}(2))}_{b_3} \underbrace{2}_{a_3} = 1$$

$$\left( \underbrace{-2 + \sqrt{-5}}_{3 + 3\sqrt{-5}} \quad \underbrace{-4\sqrt{-5}}_{-4\sqrt{-5}} \right)$$

Note:  $b_1 M + b_2 M + b_3 M \subseteq R$   
and

$$(a_1, a_2, a_3)_R = M.$$

Consider the maps:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} R^3 & \xrightarrow{\beta} & M \\ & \xleftarrow{s} & \end{array}$$

$$\beta(r_1, r_2, r_3) := r_1 a_1 + r_2 a_2 + r_3 a_3$$

$$s(a) := (s_1 a, s_2 a, s_3 a)$$

$\beta, s$  are  $R$ -hom. and  $\beta \circ s(a) = (s_1 a, s_2 a, s_3 a) = a$ .  
 $= id_M(a)$ .

$\Rightarrow M \mid R^3 \Rightarrow M$  is  $R$ -projective.  $\square$

Exercise: Think about the hidden property  
of  $M$  forcing the argument to work.

(Answer: Next lecture.)

End of lecture:

Proof of Theorem 70:

(2) follows from (1) because an  $R$ -projective  
module is  $R$ -isomorphic to a direct sum-  
mand of an  $R$ -free module, in particular  
to an  $R$ -submodule of an  $R$ -free module.

So we prove (1):

$$\text{Let } 0 \neq N \subseteq_R \bigoplus_{i=1}^n R =: M.$$

Write  $M_J := \bigoplus_{i \in J} R$  for  $J \subseteq \mathbb{P}$   
 $\sum_{i \in J} R e_i$

and  $N_J := N \cap M_J$ .

But  $\mathcal{M} := \{(J, B) \mid \emptyset \neq J \subseteq I\}$  and

$B$  is an  $R$ -basis of  $N_J$

( $B$  is empty if  $N_J = \{0\}$ )

We have an order on  $\mathcal{M}$ .

$(J_1, B_1) \leq (J_2, B_2) \Leftrightarrow_{\text{def.}} J_1 \subseteq J_2 \text{ and } B_1 \subseteq B_2$ .

We want to use Zorn's Lemma

So we have to show:

(i)  $\mathcal{M} \neq \emptyset$

(ii)  $(\mathcal{M}, \leq)$  is inductively ordered.

(i): Take  $i_0 \in I$ . If  $N_{\{i_0\}} = 0$

then  $(\{i_0\}, \emptyset) \in \mathcal{M}$ .

Otherwise  $0 \neq N_{\{i_0\}} \leq_R R e_{i_0} \subseteq R$

$R$  (PID)  $\Rightarrow \exists a \in R \setminus \{0\} : N_{\{i_0\}} = Ra e_{i_0}$ .

$M$  is torsion free, because  $M$  is free.

$\Rightarrow N$  is torsion free.  $\Rightarrow a e_{i_0}$  is an  $R$ -basis.

of  $N_{\{i_0\}}$ .  $\Rightarrow (\{i_0\}, \{\alpha i_0\}) \in \mathcal{M}$ .

(ii) Let  $\emptyset \neq \mathcal{N} \subseteq \mathcal{M}$  be a chain.

Define  $\mathcal{I}' := \bigcup \mathcal{I}$        $\mathcal{B}' := \bigcup \mathcal{B}$   
 $(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{B}) \in \mathcal{N}$                    $(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{B}) \in \mathcal{N}$   
for some  $\mathcal{B}$                           for some  $\mathcal{I}$ .

Exercise  $(\mathcal{I}', \mathcal{B}') \in \mathcal{M}$ .

Further  $(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{B}) \leq (\mathcal{I}', \mathcal{B}')$   $\forall (\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{B}) \in \mathcal{N}$ ,

so we have an upper bound.

Zorn's Lemma  $\Rightarrow \exists$  " $\leq$ "-maximal element  
 $(\mathcal{I}, \mathcal{B})$  in  $\mathcal{M}$ .

Assume  $\mathcal{I} \neq \mathbb{I}$ . Take  $i_0 \in \mathbb{I} \setminus \mathcal{I}$ .

Consider the ideal

$$\{r \in R \mid (r e_{i_0} + M_{\mathcal{I}}) \cap N \neq \emptyset\}$$

$$= (a)_{\mathbb{R}} \quad (\text{because } R \text{ is a PID})$$

Take  $\hat{w} \in M_{\mathcal{I}}$ , s.t.  $a e_{i_0} + \hat{w} \in N$  and  
put  $b_{i_0} := a R_{i_0} + \hat{w}$

Claim:

—88—

① If  $a = 0$  then  $(\mathcal{I} \cup \{f\}, Bg) \in \mathcal{M}$ .

② If  $a \neq 0$  then

$$Ng_{\text{list}} = Ng + Re_{i_0} \quad (\text{inner direct sum})$$

(Exercise 1)

So  $(\mathcal{I} \cup \{f\}, Bg \cup \{e_{i_0}\}) \in \mathcal{M}$ . 

□

For page 77. Examples for ~~no~~ lifting and extending:

1)  $\mathbb{Z}/16\mathbb{Z}$  is not a projective  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module (why?),

but some lifting exist.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{Z}/16\mathbb{Z} & \xrightarrow{\exists} & \mathbb{Z}_{16} \\ \downarrow \delta & & \downarrow r \\ \mathbb{Z}_6 & \xrightarrow{P} & \mathbb{Z}_2 \end{array}$$

$\mathbb{Z}_6 \xrightarrow{[z]_6 \mapsto [z]_2}$

$$\delta([z]_6) := [3z]_6.$$

2)  $\mathbb{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Q}$   $\mathbb{Z}$  is not  $(\text{inj}+)_\mathbb{Z}$ , because we cannot extend  $\text{id}_\mathbb{Z}$  to  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

Let's summarize:

In general: projective modules are direct summands of free modules

hereditary rings: projective modules are precisely the submodules of free modules.

For PID: projective modules are free

Def 73: A ring  $R$  is called hereditary if every ideal of  $R$  is  $R$ -projective.

Examples 74: (a) PID's are hereditary ( $(a)_R = Ra \cong R$ )  
(b)  $R = \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]$  is hereditary.

The reason is the following fact:

$\forall M \leq_R R \exists b_1 \in_R R : M b_1$  is  $\overset{\text{non-zero}}{\vee}$  principal;  
i.e.  $\exists \alpha \in R \setminus \{0\} / M b_1 = (\alpha)_R$

(You can see  $\frac{1}{\alpha} b_1$  as an  $R$ -submodule  
of  $Q(R) = \mathbb{Q}[\sqrt{-5}]$ )

So for  $b = (a_1, \dots, a_m)_R$  we find

fix  $b_1, \dots, b_m \in b : \sum_{i=1}^m \frac{b_i}{\alpha} \cdot a_i = 1$ .

Then consider  $R^m \xrightarrow{\varphi} M \quad \varphi(r_1, r_m) = \sum_{i=1}^m r_i a_i$

$$s(a) := \varphi(a \underline{b_1}, \dots, a \underline{b_m}) \in R^m.$$

Topic for this: Dedekind rings.

— 90 —

We have an analogue to Theorem 70 for hereditary rings

Theorem 75: Let  $R$  be a hereditary ring. Then

every submodule of a free module is isomorphic to a direct sum of ideals.

$$(M \leq_{\text{R}} \bigoplus_{\mathbb{I}} R \Rightarrow \exists (\mathcal{O}_x)_{x \in \mathbb{I}}, M_x \leq_{\text{R}} R :)$$

$$M \cong \bigoplus_{x \in \mathbb{I}} M_x)$$

Proof: Like the proof of Theorem 70.

Exercise!  $\square$

Remark 76: Thm 70 and 75 are true in the non-commutative setting. Exercise! (right projective and right hereditary)

Corollary 77: A finitely generated torsion-free module over a PID is free.

Proof:  $M = Rm_1 + \dots + Rm_e, m_i \neq 0$

let  $S = \{v_1, \dots, v_t\}$  be maximal linearly independent set in  $M$ .

$$\Rightarrow \sum_{i=1}^t Rv_i = Rv_1 + \dots + Rv_t \leq_{\text{R}} M$$

-91-

$$\forall i=1, \dots, \ell : Rm_i \cap F \neq \{0_M\}.$$

by the maximality of  $\mathcal{I}$  and torsion-freeness, in particular ( $a m_i = 0 \stackrel{\substack{m_i \neq 0 \\ \uparrow}}{\Rightarrow} a = 0$ )  
M torsion-free

Thus  $\forall i=1, \dots, \ell \exists a_i \in R - \{0\} : a_i m_i \in F$

$$a_1 = a_1 \cdots a_\ell \quad \varphi : M \longrightarrow F \quad \varphi(m) := a_m.$$

$\Rightarrow$  (M torsion-free  $\rightarrow \varphi$  is injective)

$\Rightarrow \varphi(M)$  is free by Theorem 7.0.

Example 7B: (a)  $\left( \begin{smallmatrix} \mathbb{Z} & \mathbb{Z} \\ 0 & \mathbb{Z} \end{smallmatrix} \right) = \left\{ \left( \begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ 0 & c \end{smallmatrix} \right) \mid a, b, c \in \mathbb{Z} \right\} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{2 \times 2}$

is not a left-hereditary ring

(Exercise!)

(b)  $\mathbb{Z}_p = \varprojlim_n \mathbb{Z}/p^n \mathbb{Z}$

We will see that  $\left( \begin{smallmatrix} \mathbb{Z}_p & \mathbb{Z}_p \\ , \mathbb{Z}_p & \mathbb{Z}_p \end{smallmatrix} \right)$

is right and left-hereditary.

end of lecture 10.

Now we look at injective modules.

Remember we have to prove  $(\text{inj})_R \Rightarrow (\text{inst})_R$ .

Theorem 79: (Baer) Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module

Then are equivalent:

1°  $M$  is  $R$ -injective

2°  $\forall j \leq_R R \forall \varepsilon : J \rightarrow M \exists \nu : R \rightarrow \hat{\mu} \mid \nu \models \varepsilon$

Proof: We only need to prove  $2^0 \Rightarrow 1^0$ .

Consider  $M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2$  (w.l.o.g. an inclusion.)

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M_1 & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & M_2 \\ \downarrow \varepsilon & & \\ M & & \end{array}$$

$M := \{ (N, \nu) \mid M_1 \xrightarrow[R]{\nu} N \subseteq M_2, \nu \in \text{Hom}_R(N, M) \text{ and } \nu|_{M_1} = \varepsilon \}$

$M$  is inductively ordered w.r.t.

$(N_1, \nu_1) \leq (N_2, \nu_2) \Leftrightarrow \text{rel. } N_1 \subseteq N_2 \text{ and } \nu_2|_{N_1} \simeq \nu_1$ .

Let  $(\hat{N}, \hat{\nu})$  be a maximal element of  $M$  (Zorn's Lemma) and assume  $\hat{N} \not\subseteq M_2$ .

Take  $m \in M_2 \setminus \hat{N}$ .

$J := \{r \in R \mid rm \in \hat{N}\}$  is an ideal of  $R$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} y & \hookrightarrow & R \\ \downarrow \tilde{\varepsilon} & G & \swarrow \exists \tilde{t} \\ N & & \end{array}$$

$$\tilde{\varepsilon}(i) := \tilde{t}(i \cdot m)$$

$$T^0 \text{ind}_{J \cap R} = \tilde{\varepsilon} \quad (\tilde{t}|_J = \tilde{\varepsilon}) \quad \text{by } 2^\circ.$$

Define  $N' := \hat{N} + Rm$

$$\tilde{L}(\hat{n} + rm) := \tilde{L}(\hat{n}) + \tilde{L}(r).$$

Well-defined ?:  $\hat{n}_1 + r_1 m = \hat{n}_2 + r_2 m$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow \tilde{L}(\hat{n}_1) - \tilde{L}(\hat{n}_2) &= \tilde{L}(\hat{n}_1 - \hat{n}_2) = \tilde{\varepsilon}(r_2 - r_1) \\ &= \tilde{L}(r_2 - r_1) = \tilde{L}(r_2) - \tilde{L}(r_1) \end{aligned}$$

$L' \in \text{Hom}_R(N', M) \quad \checkmark$  (Exercise!)

thus  $(N', L') \in M \not\models$ .  $\square$

Corollary 80: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

- (1) If  $M$  is  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$  then  $M$  is  $R$ -divisible.
- (2) Suppose  $R = \mathbb{Z}$  or a PID.

—94—

Then, if  $M$  is ~~not~~<sup>not</sup> ~~a~~<sup>an</sup> ~~R~~-divisible,  
then  $M$  satisfies  $(\text{rig}^+)_R$ .

Proof: (1) Take  $r \in R$  and a zero-divisor  $m \in M$ .

$$(r) = J \hookrightarrow R$$

$$\begin{matrix} \varepsilon \\ \downarrow \\ M \end{matrix} \quad \varepsilon(r) := 1.m.$$

$$(\text{rig}^+)_R \Rightarrow \exists L : R \rightarrow M : L|_J = \varepsilon.$$

$$\Rightarrow rL(1) = L(r) = \varepsilon(r) = m.$$

(2) Consider

$$(r) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} J \hookrightarrow R$$

$$\begin{matrix} \varepsilon \\ \downarrow \\ M \end{matrix}$$

If  $J = \{0\}$ , then we extend  $\varepsilon$  by 0,  
i.e.  $L(x) = 0 \forall x \in R$ .

Suppose  $J \neq \{0\}$ .

$M$  is  $R$ -divisible and  $r$  is not zero.

$\Rightarrow r$  is not a zero-divisor ( $R$  is an integral domain) and for  $m = \varepsilon(r) \exists m' \in M : rm' = m$ .

Define  $L : R \rightarrow M$  via:  $L(x) := x m'$

Then  $L(\lambda r) = \lambda rm' = \lambda m = \lambda \varepsilon(r) = \varepsilon(\lambda r)$ .

So by Baer's criterion  $M$  satisfies  $(\text{rig}^+)_R$

□

Corollary 81:  $(\text{inj})_{\mathbb{Z}} \Leftrightarrow (\text{inj+})_{\mathbb{Z}} \Leftrightarrow \mathbb{Z}\text{-divisible}.$

Proof: Let  $M$  be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module satisfying  $(\text{inj})_{\mathbb{Z}}, \forall e \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ s.t. } m_0 \in M_e$ .

Consider

$$M \xrightarrow{\times 2} M \oplus R =: M_2$$
$$\begin{cases} (Am_0, Ar_0) \mid A \in RF \end{cases}$$
$$m \mapsto [(m, 0)]$$

$(\text{inj})_{\mathbb{Z}} \Rightarrow \exists s \in \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(M_2, M) : s \circ \times 2 = \text{id}_M$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow s(\times 2(m_0)) &= s([(m_0, 0)]) = s([(0, r_0)]) \\ &= r_0 s([(0_M, 1_R)]) \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow M$  is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -divisible. The rest follows from

Cor. 80.  $\square$

Lemma 82: Let  $Q$  be an injective  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module and  $R$  be a ring. Then

- (1)  $\text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(R, Q)$  is an  $R$ -module via  
 $(r, \varphi)(t) := \varphi(rt) \quad , \quad \varphi \in \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(R, Q), r, t \in R.$

$$\left( \begin{array}{c} R \times \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(R, Q) \longrightarrow \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(R, Q) \\ (r, \varphi) \longmapsto r \cdot \varphi \end{array} \right)$$

— 96 —

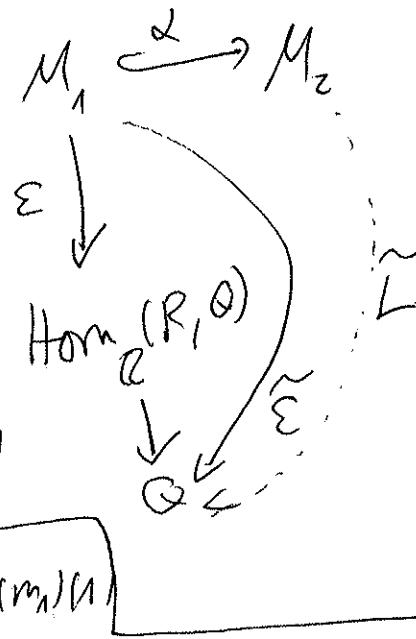
(2)  $\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{Z}}(R, Q)$  is satisfying  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$ .

Proof: (1) Exercise.

(2) Given a diagram

of  $R$ -modules we define

$$\tilde{\varepsilon}: M \rightarrow Q \text{ via } \tilde{\varepsilon}(m) = \varepsilon(m_1)u$$



So, by  $Q$  satisfying  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$  (see Cor. 81),

there exists an extension  $L$  of  $\tilde{\varepsilon}$ .

Now we put  $L(m_2)(r) := \tilde{L}(rm_2)$ .

Then,  $L(m_2) \in \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{Z}}(R, Q)$  (exercise)

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \cdot \stackrel{m_2}{L} \text{ is additive: } L(m_2 + m_2')(r) = \tilde{L}(r(m_2 + m_2')) \\
 & = \tilde{L}(rm_2) + \tilde{L}(rm_2') = L(m_2)(r) + L(m_2')(r) \\
 & = (L(m_2) + L(m_2'))(r).
 \end{aligned}$$

$L$  is  $R$ -homogeneous:

$$\begin{aligned}
 (L(sm_2))(r) &= \tilde{L}(rs m_2) = L(m_2)(rs) \\
 &= (s \cdot L(m_2))(r)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\cdot L \circ \alpha = \varepsilon: L(\alpha(m_1))(r) = \tilde{L}(r \alpha(m_1)) = \tilde{\varepsilon}(r \alpha(m_1))$$

—97—

$$= \varepsilon(rm_1)(1) = (r \cdot \varepsilon(m_1))(1) = \varepsilon(m_1)(r).$$

i.e.  $r(\varepsilon(m_1)) = \varepsilon(m_1)$ . □

Theorem 83: Let  $R$  be a ring and  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. Then there exists an  $R$ -module  $\tilde{M}$  which satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$  and an  $R$ -monomorphism  $\lambda: M \hookrightarrow \tilde{M}$ .

Proof: Part 1 (Baer 40) Consider the case  $R = \mathbb{Z}$ . Let  $\{m_i \mid i \in I\}$  be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -generating set for  $M$ . Then we get

$$\bigoplus_{\mathbb{Z}} Q \supseteq \bigoplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\beta} M. \quad \begin{matrix} \beta((z_i)_{i \in I}) \\ \downarrow \\ \sum_{i \in I} z_i m_i \end{matrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \bigoplus_{\mathbb{Z}} Q \xrightarrow[\ker \beta]{} \bigoplus_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow[\ker \beta]{} M.$$

$\bigoplus_{\mathbb{Z}} Q$  is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -divisible  $\Rightarrow Q'$  is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -divisible.  
Cor 81  $\Rightarrow Q'$  satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_{\mathbb{Z}}$ .

Part 2: R general (Eckmann and Schöpf 53)<sup>9,8</sup>

By Part 1)  $\exists \alpha \in \text{Mon}_R(M, Q)$ .  
 $\xrightarrow{Q^1 \text{ R-inj.}}$

Now consider the R-monomorphisms:

$$M \xrightarrow{\quad m \mapsto \frac{r}{\alpha}(m) \quad} \text{Hom}_R(R, M) \xrightarrow{\alpha^*} \text{Hom}_R(R, Q)$$

$$\alpha(m)(r) := rm$$

Lemma 82  $\Rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(R, Q)$  satisfies (inv)<sub>R</sub>.  $\square$

end of lecture 11

Theorem 84: Let M be an R-module. Then are equivalent:

1° M is injective, i.e. satisfies (inv)<sub>R</sub>

2° M satisfies (inv<sup>+</sup>)<sub>R</sub>.

3°  $\forall \alpha \in \text{Mon}_R(M_1, M_2)$ : The map

$$\alpha^*: \text{Hom}_R(M_2, M) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_1, M)$$

$$\alpha^*(f) := f \circ \alpha.$$

is surjective.

4° If exact sequence of R-modules

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0 \text{ the}$$

— 99 —

sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_3, M) \xrightarrow{\beta^*} \text{Hom}_R(M_2, M) \xrightarrow{\alpha^*} \text{Hom}_R(M_1, M) \rightarrow 0$$

is exact.

Proof:

For the proof we need the following Lemma:

Lemma 85: Let  $M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$   
be an exact sequence of  $R$ -modules.

Then the sequence  
 $0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_3, M) \xrightarrow{\beta^*} \text{Hom}_R(M_2, M) \xrightarrow{\alpha^*} \text{Hom}_R(M_1, M)$   
of  $R$ -modules is exact.

Proof: exercise.  $\square$

Proof of Theorem 84:

2 $\Leftrightarrow$ 3:  $3^\circ$  is a reformulation of  $(\text{inj } +)_R$  which is  $2^\circ$

So we have  $3^\circ \Leftrightarrow 2^\circ$

3 $\Rightarrow$ 4: This follows from Lemma 85.

Prop 63 (b).

2 $\Rightarrow$ 1: - 11 -

1 $\Rightarrow$ 2: By Theorem 83  $\exists$   $R$ -module  $\tilde{M}$ :  $\tilde{M}$  satisfies

satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$  and  $\exists \alpha \in \text{Mon}_R(M, \tilde{M})$ .

We have the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow M \xrightarrow{\alpha} \tilde{M} \rightarrow \tilde{M}/\text{im } \alpha \rightarrow 0$$

$M$  is  $R$ -injective  $\Rightarrow \alpha(M)$  is a direct summand of  $\tilde{M}$ .

$\alpha(M)$  satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$

Exercise  $\Rightarrow \alpha(M)$  satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_R$   
 $\Rightarrow M$  satisfies  $(\text{inj}^+)_R \Rightarrow 2^\circ \quad \square$

At the end we give an example of a ~~not~~ divisible  $R$ -module which is not injective.

Example 86:  $R = \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]$ .

~~$$M := \mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{Z}) / (\mathbb{Z})_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]}$$~~

~~is  $R$ -divisible, because~~

~~$\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{Z})$  is.~~

We consider the diagram

~~$$(2, \mathbb{Z})_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]} \hookrightarrow R$$~~

~~$$\mathbb{Z} \downarrow \quad \alpha \quad \cdots$$~~

~~$$M \leftarrow \text{Assume } \exists \quad \checkmark$$~~

$$\text{Ex 101} \quad \underline{\underline{Xr(1) = [0]_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]}}}.$$

Example 86: Consider the  $R = \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]$  module  $M = \frac{\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{Z})}{(\mathbb{Z})_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]}}$  and the map

$$v_r = (r, \bar{x})_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}]} \hookrightarrow R$$

$$\begin{matrix} \varepsilon \\ \downarrow \\ M \end{matrix} \quad \begin{matrix} \vdash \\ \text{Assume } \exists r \end{matrix} \quad \varepsilon(rP_1 + \bar{x}P_2) = [P_1]_{(\mathbb{Z})}$$

$\varepsilon$  is well-defined:  $2P_1 + \bar{x}P_2 = 2Q_1 + \bar{x}Q_2$

$$\Rightarrow \bar{x} \mid P_1 - Q_1 \Rightarrow [P_1]_{(\mathbb{Z})} = [Q_1]_{(\mathbb{Z})}.$$

Assume  $\exists L: R \rightarrow M$  an  $R$ -morphism:  $L \mid \varepsilon$ .

Then for  $L(1) = [a]_{(\mathbb{Z})}$  we have

$$[2a]_{(\mathbb{Z})} = [1]_{(\mathbb{Z})} \text{ and } [\bar{x}a]_{(\mathbb{Z})} = [0]_{(\mathbb{Z})}$$

$$\Rightarrow a \in \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}] \text{ and } \bar{x} \mid 2a - 1$$

$$\Rightarrow 2a(0) = 1 \quad \underline{\underline{.}}$$

Further reading/studying:  
 • injective hull  
 • essential extension.

## I. 4. Tensor product

-102-

We start with a definition.

Def 87: Let  $R$  be a ring and  $M_1, \dots, M_n, U$  be

$R$ -modules. A map  $b: M_1 \times \dots \times M_n \rightarrow U$

is called  $R$ - $n$ -linear ( $R$ -multilinear, if  $n=2$ :  
 $R$ -bilinear) if for every  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$   $\forall m_i \in M_i, \overbrace{m_i}^{\wedge} \in \widehat{M_i}$   
 $m_{-i} \in M_{-i}$

The map  $x \in M_i \mapsto b(m_1, \dots, \overset{\wedge}{m_i}, \dots, m_n) \in U$

is an  $R$ -morphism, i.e.  $\in \text{Hom}_R(M_i, U)$ .

If  $U=R$ , then we say that  $b$  is a multilinear form.

Example 88:

1)  $\langle , \rangle: \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}, \langle \underline{v}, \underline{w} \rangle := \underline{v} \cdot \underline{w}$   
dot-product ~~for vector~~

Under  $\mathbb{R}^n \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n \times 1}$ :  $\langle \underline{v}, \underline{w} \rangle = {}^t \underline{v} \underline{w}$ .

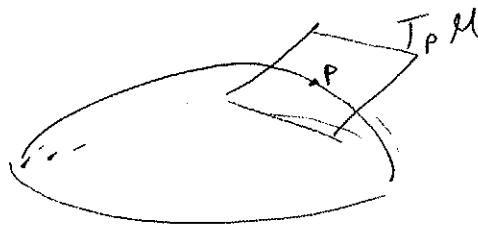
2) More general;  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}, \langle , \rangle_A: \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$   
 $\langle \underline{v}, \underline{w} \rangle_A := {}^t \underline{v} A \underline{w}$ .

All  $\mathbb{R}$ -bilinear forms on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  are of the form

$\langle , \rangle_A$ , because we only need to know  
the Gram matrix w.r.t. the standard basis:

$$A = (b(e_i, e_j))_{(i,j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2} := \text{Sum}(b)$$

3) Let  $M$  be a ~~smooth~~ differentiable manifold (means  $C^\infty$  transition maps),  $P \in M$  and  $T_P M$  the tangent space of  $M$  at  $P$ .



$$D_p : T_p M \times C^\infty(M) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

$$\begin{aligned} D_p(v, f) &:= D_v(f)(P) = \\ &= \left. \frac{\partial f \circ c(t)}{\partial t} \right|_{t=0} \end{aligned}$$

(a curve through  $x$  at  $0$  with  $c'(0) = v$ .)

is a bilinear form.

$$4) \text{ The map } f: \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \quad f(r_1, r_2) := r_1 + r_2$$

is NOT bilinear:  $f(-1, 1) + f(1, 1) = 2 \neq 1 = f(0, 1)$ .

5) Bilinear forms are important to define classical groups:

Example: Take  $A \in GL_n(\mathbb{R})$  s.t.  ${}^t A = \pm A$ .

$$U(A) := \{B \in \mathbb{M}_n(\mathbb{R}) \mid \langle Bv, Bw \rangle_A = \langle v, w \rangle_A \}$$

We get:

The symplectic group in dimension  $2n$ :

$$\mathrm{Sp}_{2n}(\mathbb{R}) := U\left(\begin{pmatrix} & -1 \\ \underbrace{1}_{2n} & \end{pmatrix}\right),$$

The ~~affine~~ orthogonal group in dimension  $n$ :

$$\mathrm{O}_n(\mathbb{R}) := U\left(\begin{pmatrix} 1 & \\ \underbrace{\dots}_{n} & 1 \end{pmatrix}\right).$$

The idea of "tensor product" is to interpret bilinear maps as homomorphisms.

Def. 89: Let  $M, N, U$  be  $R$ -modules.

$$\mathrm{Bil}_R(M, N; U) := \{ b : M \times N \rightarrow U \mid b \text{ R-bilinear} \}$$

An  $R$ -module  $T$  together with a bilinear map  $t \in \mathrm{Bil}_R^{(M, N; T)}$  is called a tensor product of  $M$  with  $N$  over  $R$  if

$\forall R\text{-modules } U$ : The map  $\mathrm{Hom}_R(T, U) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathrm{Bil}_R^{(M, N; U)}$   
 $f \mapsto \underset{t}{\circ} f$

is a bijection

Remark 90: Def. 89 can be illustrated as follows:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & \alpha & & \\ & \swarrow & & \searrow & \\ M \times N & \xrightarrow{t} & T & \xrightarrow{\circ} & U \\ & & \exists f \text{ R-morph.} & & \end{array}$$

Proposition 9.1: (a) For every pair of  $R$ -modules  $M, N$

there exists a tensor product.

(b) The tensor product is unique up to  $R$ -isomorphism.

Proof: (a) We consider a bijection  $M \times N \xrightarrow{\cong} S$  to a set  $S$  and we write  $s_{m,n}$  for  $\ell(m, n)$ .  
 The formal direct sum  $\bigoplus_{s \in S} s \otimes F = F$  (cancel ~~order~~) has a submodule  
 (free  $\mathbb{R}$ -module with basis  $S$ ) has a sub-module  
 $F_0 := \langle \{ s_{\lambda m, n} - s_{m, \lambda n} \mid m \in M, n \in N, \lambda \in R \} \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}$

Put  $T := F / F_0$  and take  $t: M \times N \rightarrow T$   
 $t(m, n) := [s_{m,n}]_{F_0}$ .

(a1):  $F$  is an  $R$ -module via

$$x \otimes z = \lambda(s_{m_1, n_1} + \dots + s_{m_r, n_r}) = z_1 s_{m_1, n_1} + \dots + z_r s_{m_r, n_r}$$

Proof: (b) Let  $(T_1, t_1)$  and  $(T_2, t_2)$  be tensor products  
 of  $M$  and  $N$ .

$(T_1, t_1)$  is a tensor product and  $t_2 \in \text{Bil}_R(M, N, T_2)$

$$\Rightarrow \exists! f_1 \in \text{Hom}_R(T_1, T_2) : f_1 \circ t_1 = t_2$$

$(T_2, t_2)$  is a ...

$$\Rightarrow \exists! f_2 \in \text{Hom}_R(T_2, T_1) : f_2 \circ t_2 = t_1$$

$$\Rightarrow f_1 \circ f_2 \circ t_2 = t_2 \text{ and } f_2 \circ f_1 \circ t_1 = t_1.$$

$$\text{We also have } \text{id}_{T_2} \circ t_2 = t_2 \text{ and } \text{id}_{T_1} \circ t_1 = t_1.$$

Def of tensor product (~~using~~ injectivity of

$$\text{Hom}_R(T, U) \rightarrow \text{Bil}_R(M, N, U)$$

end of lecture 12  $f_1 \circ f_2 = \text{id}_{T_2}$  and  $f_2 \circ f_1 = \text{id}_{T_1}$ .

(a) We consider a bijection  $M \times N \xrightarrow{\varphi} S$  to a set  $S$  and we write  $s_{m,n}$  for  $\varphi(m,n)$ .

The direct sum  $\bigoplus_{s \in S} \mathbb{R}^s = F$

(free  $R$ -module with basis  $S$ ) has a submodule

$$F_0 := \left\langle \left\{ 1 s_{m,n} - s_{Am,n}, 1 s_{m,n} - s_{m,An}, \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. s_{m+m_1, n} - s_{m_1, n} - s_{m, n} \mid s_{m,n_1+n_2} - s_{m,n_1} - s_{m,n_2} \right\} \right\rangle_R \\ \lambda \in R, m, m_1, m_2 \in M, n, n_1, n_2 \in N \right\}$$

Put  $T := F/F_0$  and take  $t: M \times N \rightarrow T$

$$t(m, n) := [s_{m,n}]_{F_0}.$$

Claim:  $(T, t)$  is a tensor product of  $M$  and  $N$ .

To show:  $\forall u \text{ } R\text{-module:}$

$$\text{Hom}_R(T, U) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{Bil}_R(M \times N, U)$$

$$f \mapsto f \circ t.$$

-107-

Surjectivity: Given  $b \in \text{Bil}_R^{\text{sym}}(M \times N, U)$ , define

$$f_b: T \rightarrow U \text{ via } f_b\left(\sum_{m,n} s_{m,n}\right) := \sum_{(m,n)} s_{m,n} b(m, n)$$

$f_b$  is well-defined; because for the elements ~~in~~  $\mathbb{F}_0$  generators of  $T$

$(*)$  is zero.

$$\sum s_{m,n} - b(Am, n) = \sum s_{m,n} (b(m, n) - b(Am, n)) = 0_U$$

$\uparrow$   
 $b$  is bilinear

etc.

Further  $f_b \circ t_{m,n} = f_b([s_{m,n}]) = b(m, n)$ .

Injectivity:  $t^*$  is an  $R$ -morphism, so we just compute the kernel.

$$t^*(f) = 0 \quad (\text{zero bilinear map})$$

$$\Rightarrow f\left(\sum_{m,n} s_{m,n}\right) = 0_U \quad \forall (m,n) \in M \times N$$

$$\left\langle [s_{m,n}]_{\mathbb{F}_0} \right\rangle_R = T \Rightarrow f \text{ is the zero-map.}$$

□

Notation 92: We write  $(U \otimes_R N, \otimes_R)$  for

the tensor product  $(T, t)$  constructed in Proposition 91(a). We write  $m \otimes_R n$  for  $t(m, n)$ .

Example 93:

$$1) R[\Sigma] \otimes_R R[\Sigma] \cong R[\Sigma, \Sigma]$$

Proof: The map  $\varphi: R[\Sigma] \times R[\Sigma] \rightarrow R[\Sigma, \Sigma]$   
 $\varphi(p, q) := p \cdot q$

is  $R$ -bilinear.

$$R[\Sigma] \times R[\Sigma] \xrightarrow{\varphi} R[\Sigma, \Sigma]$$

$$\otimes_R \downarrow \quad \varphi \quad \wedge$$

$$R[\Sigma] \otimes_R R[\Sigma] \xrightarrow{\exists f_\varphi \in \text{Hom}_R(R[\Sigma] \otimes_R R[\Sigma], R[\Sigma, \Sigma])}$$

$f_\varphi$  is surjective because  $\forall i, j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ :

$$\Sigma^i \Sigma^j \in \text{im } \varphi \subseteq \text{im } f_\varphi.$$

For proving injectivity we construct the candidate for the inverse.

$$g: R[\Sigma, \Sigma] \longrightarrow R[\Sigma] \otimes_R R[\Sigma]$$

$$g\left(\sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} \Sigma^i \Sigma^j\right) := \sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} (\Sigma^i \otimes_R \Sigma^j)$$

$$\text{Then } g(f_\varphi\left(\sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} (\Sigma^i \otimes_R \Sigma^j)\right)) = g\left(\sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} f_\varphi(\Sigma^i \otimes_R \Sigma^j)\right)$$

$$= g\left(\sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} \varphi(\Sigma^i, \Sigma^j)\right) = g\left(\sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} \Sigma^i \Sigma^j\right)$$

$$= \sum_{i,j \geq 0} \lambda_{ij} (\Sigma^i \otimes_R \Sigma^j). \text{ So } g \circ f_\varphi = \text{id}_{R[\Sigma] \otimes_R R[\Sigma]} \Rightarrow f_\varphi \text{ is injective.}$$

2)  $\mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} = 0$  the zero module.

Proof: Write  $M := \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} (\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})$ .

$$\text{Then } q \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [z]_2 = 2 \frac{q}{2} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [z]_2 = \frac{q}{2} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [2z]_2 \\ = \frac{q}{2} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [0]_2 = 0_M.$$

The elements  $q \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [z]_2$ ,  $q \in \mathbb{Q}$ ,  $z \in \mathbb{Z}$  generate  $M$ .  $\Rightarrow M = \{0_M\}$   $\square$

3)  $\mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} = \{0\}$

Proof:  $[z_1]_3 \in \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $[z_2]_2 \in \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ .

$$\Rightarrow z_1 = 3q + r \text{ for some } q \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ and } r \in \{0, 1, 2\}$$

$$\Rightarrow [z_1]_3 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [z_2]_2 = [r]_3 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [z_2]_2 = [0]_3 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} [z_2]_2 \\ = 0, \quad \square$$

4)  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then

$$\mathbb{Z}/m\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/n\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{Z}/\gcd(m, n)\mathbb{Z} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/\frac{1}{\gcd(m, n)}\mathbb{Z}.$$

Exercise!

5)  $I(\mathbb{X}) = (\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{X})_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]}$ ,  $\mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{X}) = \mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}])$  field of fractions.

Then  $I(\mathbb{X}) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]} \mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{X})$

$$\simeq \mathbb{Q}(\mathbb{X}).$$

This is a general fact:

$R$  an integral domain with  $F := \mathbb{Q}(R)$ .

Then  $\mathbb{J} \otimes_R F \cong F$  for all  $\mathbb{F} \geq_R \mathbb{J} \neq \{0\}$

$$i \otimes_R \frac{a}{c} \mapsto \frac{ia}{c}$$

The map is well-defined because  $(i, q) \mapsto iq$  is  $R$ -bilinear and the map is an  $i\mathbb{J}$ -morphism, because for  $i_0 \in \mathbb{J} \setminus \{0\}$  fixed

it has the inverse  $\frac{a}{c} \mapsto i_0 \otimes_R \frac{a}{i_0 c}$ .

(check!)

Proposition 94: Let  $M, N, P$  be  $R$ -modules.

Then:

$$(1) M \otimes_R N \cong N \otimes_R M$$

$$(2) M \otimes_R (N \otimes_R P) \cong (M \otimes_R N) \otimes_R P$$

$$(3) M \otimes_R (N \oplus P) \cong (M \otimes_R N) \oplus (M \otimes_R P)$$

$$(4) M \otimes_R R \cong M$$

(5) If  $M, N$  are vector spaces over a field  $K$ , then

$$\dim_P(M \otimes N) = (\dim_R M) \cdot (\dim_R N)$$

~~Consequence~~

If  $M$  and  $N$  are finite dimensional.

$$(6) \quad \text{Hom}_R(M, \text{Hom}_R(N, P)) \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{Hom}_R(M \otimes_R N, P)$$

Proof: (1)  $(m, n) \mapsto m \otimes_R n$  is  $R$ -bilinear.

$$\begin{aligned} b(m_1 + m_2, n) &= n \otimes_R (m_1 + m_2) \\ &= n \otimes_R m_1 + n \otimes_R m_2 \\ &= b(m_1, n) + b(m_2, n) \end{aligned}$$

$$b(m, n_1 + n_2) = b(m, n_1) + b(m, n_2)$$

$$\begin{aligned} b(\lambda m, n) &= n \otimes (\lambda m) = \lambda (n \otimes m) \\ &= \lambda b(m, n) \end{aligned}$$

$$b(m, \lambda n) = \lambda b(m, n)$$

Universal property of  $\otimes_R$ :  $\exists f_b: M \otimes_R N \rightarrow N \otimes_R M$   
 $R$ -linear

such that  $f_b(m \otimes_R n) = b(m, n) \quad \forall (m, n) \in M \times N$

$$\begin{matrix} & \uparrow \\ n & \otimes_R m. \end{matrix}$$

Analogously  $\exists g \in \text{Hom}_R(N \otimes_R M, M \otimes_R N)$ :

$$g(n \otimes_R m) = m \otimes_R n.$$

$$\Rightarrow g \circ f(m \otimes_R n) = g(m \otimes_R n) = m \otimes_R n.$$

$$\text{and } f \circ g(n \otimes_R m) = n \otimes_R m.$$

~~thus~~  $\{m \otimes_R n \mid m \in M, n \in N\}$  generates  $M \otimes_R N$   
 $\{n \otimes_R m \mid \dots\} \dots \text{generates } N \otimes_R M.$

-112-

$$\Rightarrow f \circ g = \text{id}_{N \otimes M} \text{ and } g \circ f = \text{id}_{M \otimes_R N}$$

(2) Exercise!

$$(3) M \otimes (N+P) \xrightarrow{b} M \otimes_R N \text{ and } M \otimes (N+P) \xrightarrow{\varphi} M \otimes_R P$$

$$(m \otimes (n+p)) \mapsto m \otimes_R n \quad (m, n+p) \mapsto m \otimes_R p$$

are  $R$ -bilinear.

$$\Rightarrow \exists M \otimes (N+P) \xrightarrow{\ell} M \otimes_R N \text{ and}$$

$$M \otimes (N+P) \xrightarrow{\psi} M \otimes_R P$$

$R$ -linear s.t.  $\ell \circ \otimes_R = b$  and  $\psi \circ \otimes_R = \varphi$ .

Define  $F: M \otimes (N+P) \rightarrow M \otimes_R N \oplus M \otimes_R P$   
via  ~~$F(v)$~~   $F(v) = \ell(v) + \psi(v)$ .

$\forall v \in M \otimes (N+P)$ .

Then  $F \in \text{Epi}_R(M \otimes (N+P), M \otimes_R N \oplus M \otimes_R P)$

Exercise: Show that  $F$  is injective.

(4)  $(m, r) \in M \times R \cdot \mapsto m \in M$  is

$R$ -bilinear.

$\Rightarrow \exists f: M \otimes_R R \rightarrow M$   $R$ -bilinear:

$$f(m \otimes_R r) = rm. \quad \forall r \in R \quad \forall m \in M.$$

$f$  has an inverse, namely:

$$m \in M \mapsto m \otimes_R 1.$$

$$m \mapsto m \otimes_R 1 \mapsto 1 \cdot m = m$$

$$m \otimes_R r \mapsto rm \mapsto (rm) \otimes_R 1 = m \otimes_R^{(r,1)}$$

$$(5) \quad M \simeq R^m, \quad N \simeq R^n = \underbrace{R \oplus R \oplus \dots \oplus R}_n$$

$$\Rightarrow M \otimes_R N \simeq M \otimes_R (R^n)$$

$$\simeq M \otimes_R (\bigoplus_{i=1}^n R) \xrightarrow{(3)} \bigoplus_{i=1}^n (M \otimes_R R)$$

$$\simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^n M$$

$$\Rightarrow \dim_R (M \otimes_R N) = n \dim_R M$$

$$(6) \quad \text{Hom}_R(M, \text{Hom}_R(N, P))$$

$$\simeq \text{Hom}_R^{\text{Bil}}(M, N, P) \simeq \text{Hom}_R(M \otimes_R N, P).$$

□

The first application of the tensor product  
is the uniqueness of the cardinality of a basis  
of a free  $R$ -module.

Lemma 95: Let  $\mathcal{A} \leqslant_R R$  and  $M$  be  
an  $R$ -module. Then

$$M \otimes_R \frac{R}{\mathcal{A}I} \simeq \frac{M}{\mathcal{A}M}.$$

$$(M/\mathcal{A}M = \langle \{am \mid a \in \mathcal{A}, m \in M\} \rangle_R)$$

-114 -

We have the following two maps:

$$\text{Brook: } M \otimes_R \frac{R}{\alpha} \xrightarrow{\varphi} M /_{\alpha M}$$

$$\text{given by } m \otimes_R [t]_{\alpha M} \mapsto [tm]_{\alpha M}$$

on elementary tensors.

$$\begin{aligned} M &\xrightarrow{\varphi} M \otimes_R \frac{R}{\alpha} \\ m &\mapsto m \otimes_R [1]_{\alpha} \end{aligned}$$

be  $\varphi \geq M /_{\alpha M}$ , because for  $\sum_{i=1}^n a_i m_i \in \alpha M$

$$\text{we have } \varphi\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i m_i\right) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^m a_i m_i\right) \otimes_R [1]$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sum_{i=1}^n (a_i m_i \otimes_R [1]) = \sum_{i=1}^n \underbrace{(m_i \otimes_R a_i)}_{m_i \otimes_R [\alpha]} = \sum_{i=1}^n 0_M \otimes_R \frac{R}{\alpha} \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists \bar{\varphi}: M /_{\alpha M} \rightarrow M \otimes_R \frac{R}{\alpha}$$

$$\text{such that } \begin{aligned} \bar{\varphi}([m]_{\alpha M}) &= \varphi(m) \\ &= m \otimes_R [1]_{\alpha} \end{aligned}$$

On generators we have:

$$(\varphi \circ \bar{\varphi})([m]_{\alpha M}) = \varphi(m \otimes_R [1]_{\alpha})$$

$$= [m]_{\alpha M} \text{ and } (\bar{\varphi} \circ \varphi)(m \otimes_R [1]_{\alpha})$$

$$= \bar{\varphi}([rm]) = rm \otimes_R [1]_{M/R} = m \otimes_R [1]_M$$

$$\text{End lecture } \bar{B} = m \otimes_R [r]_M.$$

□

Theorem 96: Let  $M$  be a free  $R$ -module and let  $B$  and  $C$  be two  $R$ -basis of  $M$ . Then  $|B| = |C|$ .

Proof:  $B = \{v_i \mid i \in I\}$

$$C = \{u_j \mid j \in J\}$$

$$\Rightarrow M \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} R \quad \text{and} \quad M \cong \bigoplus_{j \in J} R$$

Take a maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $R$ .

$$\Rightarrow \bigoplus_{i \in I} \frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}} \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} (R \otimes_{R/\mathfrak{m}} \frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}) \cong \left( \bigoplus_{i \in I} R \right) \otimes_{R/\mathfrak{m}} \frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}$$

$$\xrightarrow{\cong} \bigoplus_{j \in J} \frac{M}{\mathfrak{m}M} \cong \bigoplus_{j \in J} \frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}$$

Lemma 96

as  $R$  modules, thus as  $\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}$ -vector spaces.

$$\Rightarrow |I| = |J|$$

□

Def 17: Let  $M$  be a free  $R$ -module, and  $B$  be a basis of  $M$ . We call

(B) the rank of  $M$  ( $R$ -rank) and we write  $\text{rk}_R(M)$ .

Example 98: Tensor product can be used for extension of scalars:  $R \xrightarrow{\text{ind}} S$

a ring extension (we usually assume  $R = \mathbb{Z}$ )

Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

$$\Rightarrow M \subseteq M \otimes_R R \xrightarrow{\text{id}_M \otimes \text{ind}_{R,S}} M \otimes_R S$$

The map  $\text{id}_M \otimes \text{ind}$  does not need to be injective:

$$M := \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}}, \quad R = \mathbb{Z} \subseteq S = \mathbb{Q}$$

$$\frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q} = \text{fot}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \left[ \frac{a}{d} \right]_{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{\mathbb{Z}} \right) &= \left[ \frac{a}{d} \right]_{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \frac{b\mathbb{Q}}{ad} \\ &= \left[ \frac{ab}{ad} \right]_{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \frac{\mathbb{Q}}{ad} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Normally it works well :

$$\begin{aligned} R^2 \otimes_R \mathbb{C} &\cong (R \oplus R) \otimes_R \mathbb{C} \\ &\cong R \otimes_R \mathbb{C} \oplus (R \otimes_R \mathbb{C}) \cong \mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C} \cong \mathbb{C}^2. \end{aligned}$$

as  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector spaces.

So we need to study those modules which, when tensored with them, preserve injective morphisms. injectivity.

Def 99: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

$M$  is called flat ( $R$ -flat) if

$\forall N, P$   $R$ -module  $\forall \alpha \in \text{Mono}(N, P)$ :

$\text{id}_M \otimes \alpha : M \otimes_R N \longrightarrow M \otimes_R P$  is injective.

Example 101: (a)  $\mathbb{Q}/\mathbb{Z}$  is not a flat  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module.

(b) Every free module is flat.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \underset{R}{\otimes} N & \longrightarrow & M \otimes_R P \\ \text{IS} & & \text{IS} \\ \oplus_{\mathbb{F}} (R \otimes_R N) & \otimes & \oplus_{\mathbb{F}} (R \otimes_R P) \\ \text{IS} & & \text{IS} \\ \oplus_{\mathbb{F}} N & \xrightarrow{\oplus \alpha} & \star_{\mathbb{F}} P \\ \text{IS} & & \text{IS} \end{array}$$

$\Rightarrow \text{id}_M \otimes \alpha$  is injective.

(c)  $\mathbb{Q}$  is a flat  $\mathbb{Z}$ -module.

Assume  $\exists \alpha \in \text{Mor}_{\mathbb{F}}(N, P)$ :

$\mathbb{Q} \otimes_R N \xrightarrow{\alpha} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_R P$  is not inj.

$\Rightarrow \exists q_1, \dots, q_e \in \mathbb{Q} : \text{For } M := \langle q_1, \dots, q_e \rangle_{\mathbb{Z}}$

$M \otimes_R N \longrightarrow M \otimes_R P$  is not injective.

(Look at Prop 91(a). - For an element in the kernel of  $\text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes \alpha$  you only need finitely many relations!)

$M$  is torsion free and  $\mathcal{L}$  is  
a PID  $\Rightarrow M$  is free  $\Rightarrow M$  is flat.

$\Rightarrow id_M \otimes \mathcal{L}$  is injective  $\square$ .

Prop. 102: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

(1) If  $M$  is flat then  $M$  is torsion-free.

(2) Let  $R$  be a PID and  $M$  be torsion free.

Then  $M$  is flat.

Proof: (2) As in Example 101(c) using Cor. 77.

(1) Suppose  $M$  has torsion, i.e.  $\exists m_0 \in M \setminus \{0\} \exists r_0 \in R \setminus \{0\}$   
 $r_0$  is not a zero divisor and  $r_0 m_0 = 0$ , Then  
for  $\mathcal{L}: R \hookrightarrow R$ ,  $\mathcal{L}(r) := r_0 r$ , we have

$$id_M \otimes_R \mathcal{L}: M \otimes_R R \xrightarrow{\text{is}} M \otimes_R R$$

is not injective, because

$$\mathcal{L}(m_0 \otimes_R 1) = m_0 \otimes_R r_0 = r_0 m_0 \otimes_R 1 = 0 \otimes_R 1$$

$\square$

Example (d):  $R = \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]$

$M = (\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z})_R$  is torsion-free but not flat.

Consider  $d: (\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{X}) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]$ .

$$id_M \otimes d: M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]} (\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{X}) \longrightarrow M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]} \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}]$$

$\Downarrow$

$$c := \mathbb{X} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} - \otimes \mathbb{X} \longmapsto 0.$$

To show:  $c$  is not zero in  $M \otimes_R (\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{X})_R$ .

Consider the map

$$M \otimes_R M \xrightarrow{d} \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{X}, \mathbb{Z}]$$

$\text{M}$

$$\mathcal{M} = (8, 4\mathbb{Z}, 4\mathbb{Z}, 2\mathbb{X}, 2\mathbb{Z}, 2\mathbb{X}, 2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{X}^3, \mathbb{X}^2\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{X}\mathbb{Z}^2, \mathbb{Z}^3)$$

$$\ell(P \otimes Q) := P(\mathbb{X}) Q(\mathbb{Z}).$$

•  $\ell$  is well-defined

$$\cdot \ell((\mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}) - (2 \otimes \mathbb{X})) = 2\mathbb{Z} - 2\mathbb{Z}.$$

Assume  $\ell(c) = 0$   $\Rightarrow$   $2\mathbb{Z} - 2\mathbb{Z} \equiv P_1 8 + P_2 4\mathbb{Z} + P_3 4\mathbb{X}$

$\text{mod } (\mathbb{X}^3, \mathbb{Z}^2, \mathbb{X}\mathbb{Z})$ . with

$\deg P_2, \deg P_3 \leq 0$  and  $\deg P_1 \leq 1$ .

~~$\Rightarrow$  The coefficients~~

$\Rightarrow$  The coefficients on the RHS are divisible by 4.  $\Sigma$ .

Prop 104: Projective modules are flat.

Proof: Exercise.  $\square$

Lemma 105: Let  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$  be a sequence of  $R$ -modules.

(1) If a.e:

$$1^{\circ} 0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{f} M_2 \xrightarrow{g} M_3 \text{ instead}$$

$\circ$  the  $R$ -modules

$$\rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(U, M_1) \xrightarrow{f^*} \text{Hom}_R(U, M_2) \xrightarrow{g^*} \text{Hom}_R(U, M_3)$$

is exact

(2) If a.e:

$$1^{\circ} M_1 \xrightarrow{f} M_2 \xrightarrow{g} M_3 \rightarrow 0 \text{ is exact}$$

$\circ$  the  $R$ -modules

$$\rightarrow \text{Hom}(M_3, U) \xrightarrow{g^*} \text{Hom}(M_2, U) \xrightarrow{*} \text{Hom}(M_1, U)$$

is exact.

Proof: (1)  $1 \Leftrightarrow 2^0$  is already known.

$2^0 \Rightarrow 1^0$ :  $\xrightarrow{\text{2. inj. div.}}$  Take  $U = \ker(\beta)$ ,  $f = \text{ind}_{U \subseteq M_1}$ .

$$\mathcal{L}_\beta(f) - 2^0 f = 0 \quad \begin{matrix} \Rightarrow \\ \uparrow \\ 2^0 \end{matrix} \quad f = 0 \Rightarrow U = \{0\}.$$

•  $\beta \circ 2^0 : U = M_1, f = \text{id}_{M_1}$

$$\Rightarrow \beta \circ (\mathcal{L}_\beta(f)) = \beta \circ 2^0 f = \beta \circ 2^0.$$

•  $\text{ind } 2 \text{ ker } \beta$   $\xrightarrow{\text{Take } v \in \ker(\beta)} U := Rv$ .

$$\Rightarrow \text{ind}_{Rv \subseteq M_2} \in \ker(\beta_\#) = \text{im}(\mathcal{L}_\#)$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists f \in \text{Hom}_R(U, M_1) : 2^0 f = \text{ind}_{Rv \subseteq M_2}$$

$$\Rightarrow 2(f(v)) = v \Rightarrow v \in \text{im } 2.$$

(2) Exercise!

□

Prop. 10 c: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. T.a.l.:

1°  $M$  is flat

2°  $\xrightarrow{0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\varphi} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0}$  exact:

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \otimes M \xrightarrow{\varphi \otimes \text{id}} M_2 \otimes M \xrightarrow{\beta \otimes \text{id}} M_3 \otimes M \rightarrow 0$$

is exact.

End lecture 14

Proof:  $\Rightarrow$  by the definition of flatness. —<sup>123</sup>

$1^{\circ} \Rightarrow 2^{\circ}$ : From the exactness of  $M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$

follows the exactness of

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_3, U) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_2, U) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_1, U) \xrightarrow{V_U}$$

So take for  $U$ :  $U = \text{Hom}_R(M, V)$

for an  $R$ -module  $V$ .

$$\Rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_3 \otimes_R M, V) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_2 \otimes_R M, V)$$

$\rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M_1 \otimes_R M, V)$  is exact.

Arbitrary + Lemma 105:

$$\Rightarrow M_1 \otimes M \rightarrow M_2 \otimes M \rightarrow M_3 \otimes M \rightarrow 0$$

is exact.

The injectivity of  $\otimes$  is implied by the flatness of  $M$ .  $\square$

—124—

## II Local-global principle.

### II.1. Localization

Given a manifold  $M$  it is one approach to study  $M$  in studying its local behaviour.

For example in looking at the functions defined around a point:

There is a "sheaf" defined on  $M$ .

$\hookrightarrow \Gamma(M, U) := C^\infty(U), U \subseteq M \text{ open.}$

Around a point  $x \in M$  we get the "stalk" as follows.

$\{(f, U) \mid U \subseteq M \text{ open}, x \in U, f \in \Gamma(M, U)\} \quad (f, U)$



$(f, U) \sim (g, V) \Leftrightarrow \exists u \in U \cap V, f|_{U \cap V} = g|_{U \cap V}.$

$\Gamma(M)_x := \{ [f, U] \mid \exists U \ni x, f \in \Gamma(M, U)\}$

If we replace  $M$  by a complex manifold and consider the sheaf  $\Gamma(M, U) := C^\infty(U)$ , then

$\Gamma(M)_x \cong \text{"Taylor series around } x \text{ (after fixing a chart } \varphi: U \subseteq M \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n \text{ around } x\text")$

The algebraic analogue of a ~~real~~ real or complex manifold is an algebraic variety. Let  $k$  be a field

$$V \subseteq k^m, \quad P_1, \dots, P_n \in k[x_1, \dots, x_m]$$

$$V = \{(x_1, \dots, x_m) \in k^m \mid P_1(x_1, \dots, x_m) = \dots = P_n(x_1, \dots, x_m) = 0\}$$

$$=: V(P_1, \dots, P_n).$$

regular functions on  $V$ :

$$\mathcal{O}_V(V) := k[x_1, \dots, x_m] / I(V)$$

Coordinate ring of  $V$ .

$$I(V) := \{P \in k[x_1, \dots, x_m] \mid P(V) = \{0\}\} \text{ vanishing ideal.}$$

Now take  $U \subseteq V$  open (in  $V$ )

(The open sets of  $V$  are of the form  $V - W$

~~W~~ an algebraic subset of  $V$ , i.e.  $W = V(Q_1, \dots, Q_e)$

for some ~~not~~  $Q_1, \dots, Q_e \in k[x_1, \dots, x_m]$ )

"Zariski-topology": Now let  $k$  be infinite

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{O}_V(U) = \{f: U \rightarrow k \mid & \exists (U_i)_{i \in I} \text{ an open covering of } U: \\ & \text{ s.t. } f|_{U_i} = \frac{g_i}{h_i} \text{ for some} \\ & g_i, h_i \in \mathcal{O}_V(V)\}. \end{aligned}$$

How can we compute  $\mathcal{O}_{V,x}(U)$  for  $x \in V$ ?

Def 107: Let  $S \neq \emptyset$  be a multiplicatively closed subset of a ring  $R$ . ( $\forall x, y \in S : xy \in S$  and  $1 \in S$ )

Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

The localization of  $M$  at  $S$  is the following

module:  $M_S := \{ (m, s) \mid m \in M, s \in S \} / \sim$  via

$$(m_1, s_1) \sim (m_2, s_2) \Leftrightarrow \exists t \in S : t(s_1 m_2 - s_2 m_1) = 0$$

We denote the class  $[m, s] \sim$  by  $\frac{m}{s}$ .

Example 108:

(1)  $R_S$  is a ring and we have the map

$$R \rightarrow R_S, r \mapsto \frac{r}{1}.$$

This map is injective  $\Leftrightarrow 0 \notin S$  and  $S$  does not contain a zero divisor.

Proof: " $\Rightarrow$ " Assume  $\exists s \in S \exists r \in R - \{0\} : sr = 0$ .

$$\Rightarrow (r, 1) \sim (0, 1) \quad (s(r \cdot 1 - 0 \cdot 1) = 0)$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{r}{1} = \frac{0}{1} = 0_{R_S}. \not\sim \text{ injectivity.}$$

" $\Leftarrow$ " Take  $r \in R$  s.t.  $\frac{r}{1} = \frac{0}{1}$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists s \in S : s(r \cdot 1 - 0 \cdot 1) = 0 \Rightarrow \underset{s \neq 0 \text{ and not a zero divisor}}{\underset{\substack{\downarrow \\ s \in S}}{\{s\}}} : s \cdot r = 0 \Rightarrow r = 0$$

(2)  $S := \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $R = \mathbb{Z}$ .  
 $\Rightarrow R_S \subseteq \mathbb{Q}$ . via  $[(r,s)] \xrightarrow{\sim} \frac{r}{s} \in \mathbb{Q}$ .

surjective ✓, ring homomorphism ✓

$$([(r_1,s_1)] + [(r_2,s_2)])_{\sim} = [((r_1s_2 + r_2s_1), s_1s_2)]_{\sim}$$

$$[(r_1,s_1)]_{\sim} \cdot [(r_2,s_2)]_{\sim} = [(r_1r_2, s_1s_2)]_{\sim}$$

injectivity:  $\ell([(r,s)]_{\sim}) = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{r}{s} = 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{Q}$

$\Rightarrow r = 0 \cdot s \text{ in } \mathbb{Z} \subseteq \mathbb{Q} \Rightarrow [(rs)]_{\sim} = [(0s)]_{\sim}$   
 $= \text{zero element}$   
 $\text{in } R_S$ .

(3)  $S \supseteq \{0\}$ . Then  $M_S = \{0\}$ .

"If you can divide by zero, then you get the zero ring module."

(4)  $R_S = \{0\} \Leftrightarrow 0 \in S$  (exercise)

(5) Let  $(P_i)_{i \in I}$  be a family of prime ideals of  $R$ .

$S := R \setminus (\bigcup_{i \in I} P_i)$  is multiplicatively closed.

We will see that if  $|I| < \omega$  then the prime ideals of  $R_S$  are exactly those ideals

$q_S \subseteq R_S$  such that  $q$  is a prime ideal

of  $R$  with  $q \subseteq P_i$  for some  $i$ .

Notation:  $\text{Spec}(R) := \{P \subseteq R \mid P \text{ a prime ideal of } R\}$ ,  $\text{specm}(R) = \{M \mid M \subseteq R \text{ max.}\}$

Prop 10: Let  $R$  be a ring and  $S \subseteq R$  be non-empty and null. closed.

(1) V ideal  $\mathfrak{M}$  of  $R$ :  $\mathfrak{M}_S \subseteq_{R_S} \mathfrak{P}_S$ .

(2) The map  $P \mapsto P_S$  from

$\{\mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R) \mid \mathfrak{p} \cap S = \emptyset\}$  to  $\text{Spec}(R_S)$

is bijective.

end Lecture 15

Proof: (1) The assertion of (1) is that the set (\*)

$\left\{ \frac{a}{s} \in R_S \mid a \in \mathfrak{M}, s \in S \right\}$  is an ideal of  $R_S$ .

$$\cdot \quad \frac{a_1}{s_1} - \frac{a_2}{s_2} = \frac{a_1 s_2 - a_2 s_1}{s_1 s_2} \quad \text{and } a_1 s_2 - a_2 s_1 \in \mathfrak{M}$$

$$\cdot \quad \frac{r}{t} \cdot \frac{a}{s} = \frac{ra}{ts} \quad \text{and } ra \in \mathfrak{M}.$$

The above set is not empty.

We identify  $\mathfrak{M}_S$  (localization of  $\mathfrak{M}$  at  $S$ ) with the set (\*).

(2)  $P_S$  is a prime ideal of  $R_S$ : Take  $\mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R)$

with  $S \cap \mathfrak{p} = \emptyset$ .

$$\frac{r_1}{s_1} \cdot \frac{r_2}{s_2} \in \mathfrak{p}_S \Rightarrow \exists p \in \mathfrak{p}, s \in S: \frac{r_1 r_2}{s_1 s_2} \in \frac{p}{s}$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists t \in S: t(s_1 s_2 p - s_1 r_1 r_2) = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow t s_1 r_1 r_2 \in \mathfrak{p} \stackrel{\uparrow}{\Rightarrow} r_1 \in \mathfrak{p} \text{ or } r_2 \in \mathfrak{p}$$

$t, s \notin \mathfrak{p}$ , because  $\mathfrak{p} \cap S = \emptyset$

-130 -

$$\Rightarrow \frac{r}{s} \in P_S \text{ or } \frac{r}{s} \in P_S.$$

Also  $P_S \neq R_S$  because  $\frac{1}{1} \notin P_S$

$$(\frac{1}{1} \in P_S \Rightarrow \exists p \in P, s \in S: \frac{1}{1} = \frac{p}{s} \Rightarrow \exists_{t \in S} t(s-p) = 0 \\ \Rightarrow ts \in P \Rightarrow t \in P \text{ or } s \in P \quad \nexists P \cap S = \emptyset)$$

Thus using (1):  $P_S$  is a prime ideal of  $R_S$ .

$$\begin{matrix} \text{if } P \text{ with } P \cap S = \emptyset & \xrightarrow{\quad} & P_S & \text{is injective} \\ \uparrow \text{Spec}(R) & & \uparrow & \\ & & \text{Spec}(R_S) & \end{matrix}$$

Consider  $\varphi: R \rightarrow R_S$ .  $\varphi(r) = \frac{r}{1}$ . Take

$P \in \text{Spec}(R)$  with  $P \cap S = \emptyset$ .

$$\text{Then } \varphi^{-1}(P_S) = \{ r \in R \mid \frac{r}{1} \in P_S \}$$

$$= \{ r \in R \mid \exists p \in P, s \in S: \frac{r}{1} = \frac{p}{s} \}$$

$$= \{ r \in R \mid r \in P \} = P$$

$\uparrow$   
 $P$  prime ideal

$$P \cap S = \emptyset$$

So  ~~$\varphi$~~   $\varphi^{-1}$  on  $\text{Spec}(R_S)$  is a left inverse

of  $P \mapsto P_S$ .

$$S \cap P = \emptyset$$

subjectivity: Let  $\mathfrak{q}$  be a prime ideal of  $R_S$

$\mathfrak{p} := \mathfrak{q}^{-1}(\mathfrak{q})$ . Then  $S \cap \mathfrak{p} = \emptyset$ , because

otherwise  $\mathfrak{q} \cap (R_S)^\times \neq \emptyset$   $\nexists$ . Note:  $\left\{ \frac{s}{t} \mid s \in S \right\} \subseteq (R_S)^\times$ .

Further  $\mathfrak{p}_S \subseteq \mathfrak{q}$ .

" $\supseteq$ "? Take  $\frac{r}{s} \in \mathfrak{q} \Rightarrow r = \frac{sr}{s} \in \mathfrak{q} \Rightarrow r \in \mathfrak{p}$   
 $\Rightarrow \frac{r}{s} \in \mathfrak{p}_S$ .  $\square$

### Examples III:

(1)  $\mathfrak{p}$ : a prime,  $\mathbb{Z}_{(\mathfrak{p})} := \left\{ \frac{a}{c} \mid a \in \mathbb{Z}, c \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus p\mathbb{Z} \right\} = \mathbb{Z}_S$  for

~~$S = \mathbb{Z} \setminus p\mathbb{Z}$~~

$\mathbb{Z}_{(\mathfrak{p})}$  has two prime ideals:  $p\mathbb{Z}_S$  and  $\{0\}$ , because there are only two prime ideals of  $\mathbb{Z}$  contained in  $p\mathbb{Z}$ .

(2) We come back to Ex 108(5).

$$S = R \setminus (\mathfrak{p}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathfrak{p}_e)$$

$\text{Spec}(R_S) \xrightarrow{\sim} \left\{ \mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R) \mid \mathfrak{p} \cap S = \emptyset \right\}$

$\xrightarrow{\sim} \left\{ \mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathfrak{p}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathfrak{p}_e \right\}$

$\xrightarrow{\sim} \left\{ \mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathfrak{p}_i \mid \exists_{j \in \{1, \dots, e\}} \mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathfrak{p}_j \right\}$

(The last  $\Rightarrow$  by the prime avoidance theorem.)

(3) We can generalize (1).  $\mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R)$ .

$$\Rightarrow S := R \setminus \mathfrak{p}.$$

Then  $\text{Spec}(S) = \{ \mathfrak{q}_S \mid \mathfrak{q} \in \text{Spec}(R), \mathfrak{q} \subseteq \mathfrak{p} \}$

In particular  $\text{Specm}(S) = \{ \mathfrak{p}_S \}$ ,

i.e.  $S$  has only one maximal ideal.

Notation 112: Let  $\mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R)$

We write  $R_{\mathfrak{p}}$  for the localization of

$R$  at  $R \setminus \mathfrak{p}$ . (So here  $S = R \setminus \mathfrak{p}$  !)

Prop 113: Let  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  be multiplicatively closed subsets of  $R$ . Then  $S_1 S_2 = \{ s_1 s_2 \mid s_1 \in S_1 \text{ and } s_2 \in S_2 \}$  is also multiplicatively closed and

$$R_{S_1 S_2} \cong (R_{S_1})_{Q(S_2)} \quad \text{using}$$

$$\varrho: R \rightarrow R_{S_1}, \varrho(r) := \frac{r}{1}.$$

Proof: Exercise.  $\square$

Prop 114: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module and  $S$  be a multiplicative subset of  $R$ . Then

$$M_S \cong M \otimes_R S.$$

—133—

Proof: Consider the map  $M \otimes_R R_S \rightarrow M_S$   
 given by  $m \otimes_R \frac{r}{s} \mapsto \frac{rm}{s}$ . on  
 elementary tensors.

(well-defined, because induced by an  $R$ -  
 bilinear map)

This map has an inverse:

$$M_S \rightarrow M \otimes_R R_S, \quad \frac{m}{s} \mapsto m \otimes_R \frac{1}{s}.$$

(well-defined:  $\frac{m_1}{s_1} = \frac{m_2}{s_2} \Rightarrow \exists t \in S : t(s_2 m_1 - s_1 m_2) = 0_M$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = t(s_1 m_2 - s_2 m_1) \otimes_R \frac{1}{ts_1s_2} = m_2 \otimes_R \frac{1}{s_2} - m_1 \otimes_R \frac{1}{s_1}$$

□

Prop 115: Localization is exact: Let  $R$  be a ring and  
 $S \subseteq R$  be a multiplicatively closed subset.

Suppose  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \xrightarrow{\alpha} M_2 \xrightarrow{\beta} M_3 \rightarrow 0$  is an exact  
 sequence of  $R$ -modules. Then

$$0 \rightarrow M_{1S} \xrightarrow{\alpha_S} M_{2S} \xrightarrow{\beta_S} M_{3S} \rightarrow 0 \text{ is}$$

$$\text{exact. } (\alpha_S(\frac{m}{s}) := \frac{\alpha(m)}{s})$$

Proof: At first verify that  $\alpha_S$  is well-defined.

$$M_1 \xrightarrow{134} \frac{m_1}{s_1} = \frac{m_2}{s_2} \Rightarrow \exists t \in S : t(s_2 m_1 - s_1 m_2) = 0.$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists t \in S : t(s_2 \alpha(m_1) - s_1 \alpha(m_2)) = 2(t(s_2 m_1 - s_1 m_2))$$

$$= O_{M_2}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\alpha(m_1)}{s_1} = \frac{\alpha(m_2)}{s_2}$$

$\alpha_S$  is injective:  $\alpha_S\left(\frac{m_1}{s}\right) = O_{M_2 S} = \frac{O_{M_2}}{s}$

$$\Rightarrow \exists t \in S : t(\alpha(m_1) - s \cdot O_{M_2}) = O_{M_2}$$

$$\alpha(t(m_1 - s \cdot O_{M_2}))$$

$$\text{2 inj} \Rightarrow t(m_1 - s \cdot O_{M_1}) = O_{M_1} \Rightarrow \frac{m_1}{s} = \frac{O_{M_1}}{1}.$$

$\beta_S$  is surjective: Take  $\frac{m_3}{s} \in M_3 S$

$$\beta \text{ surjective} \Rightarrow \exists m_2 \in M_2 : \beta(m_2) = m_3.$$

$$\Rightarrow \beta\left(\frac{m_2}{s}\right) = \frac{\beta(m_2)}{s} = \frac{m_3}{s}$$

$\beta_S \circ \alpha_S = (\underbrace{\beta \circ \alpha}_0)_S = 0\text{-map}$

$\text{im } (\alpha_S) \supseteq \ker(\beta_S)$ : Take  $\frac{m_2}{s} \in \ker(\beta_S)$

$$\Rightarrow \exists t \in S : t \underbrace{\beta(m_2)}_{\beta(t m_2)} = O_{M_3} \Rightarrow \exists m_1 \in M_1 : \alpha(m_1) = t m_2$$

mod 2var<sup>3</sup>

$$\Rightarrow \mathcal{L}_S\left(\frac{m_1}{ts}\right) = \frac{\omega(m_1)}{ts} = \frac{tm_2}{ts} = \frac{m_2}{s}.$$

□

## II.2. Local rings

Def 116: A ring  $R$  is called local if  $|\text{Specm}(R)| = 1$ .

Prop 117: Let  $R$  be a ring. Then are equivalent:

1°  $R$  is local

2°  $R - R^\times$  is an ideal of  $R$ .

Proof: 1°  $\Rightarrow$  2° Suppose  $R$  is local  $\text{Specm}(R) = \{ \text{pt} \}$ .

Claim  $R - R^\times = M$ .

Pf: "2" ✓ because  $M \neq R$ .

"C" Take  $x \in R - R^\times$ .  $\Rightarrow Rx =: b$  is an ideal  $\neq R$ , so  $\exists$  maximal ideal  $M$  of  $R$  such that  $M \subseteq_R b$ .

$R$  has only the max. ideal  $M$ .  $\Rightarrow M = b$

$\Rightarrow x \in b \subseteq M$ . □

2°  $\Rightarrow$  1° Suppose  $M := R - R^\times$  is an ideal of  $R$ .

$\Rightarrow M$  is maximal, because an ideal  $b$

with  $M \subsetneq b \subseteq R$  satisfies  $R \cap b \neq \emptyset$  and therefore  $b = R$ .

By the same argument: Every ideal of  $R$  different from  $R$  must be contained in  $\mathfrak{m}$ .

$$\Rightarrow \text{Spec}(R) = \{\mathfrak{m}\}. \quad \square$$

Example 118: (1) The most important local rings

for us are  $R_{\mathfrak{m}}$ ,  $\mathfrak{m} \in \text{Spec}(R)$ .

(2) Let us answer what  $\mathcal{O}_{V,x}$  should be  
for the variety  $V = V(P_1, \dots, P_e)$ .

$$\mathcal{O}_{V,x} = \mathcal{O}_V(V_{(\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_m - x_m)})$$

$$\simeq k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_m]_{(\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_m - x_m)}$$

nd of  
Lecture 16.

~~Prop 119:~~ Let  $M$  be a f.g. module over a local

~~ring  $R$  T.a.c.~~

~~1°  $M$  projective~~

~~2°  $M$  is fl~~

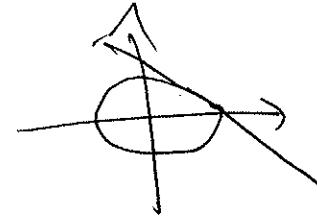
Proof: Only need ~~1°  $\Rightarrow$  2°~~. Take  $n \in N$  minimal

s.t.  $\exists \text{e} \in \text{Epi}_R(R^n, M)$  (suppose  $M \neq 0$ )

We denote  $n := M_R^{(n)}$

Example 11 P-1:

$$\textcircled{1} \quad S^1_R = V(X^2 + Y^2 - 1) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$$



$$\mathcal{O}_{S^1_R}(S^1_R) = \mathbb{R}[S^1_R] \quad \text{after notation.}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \mathbb{R}[X, Y] \\ \diagdown \\ (X^2 + Y^2 - 1) \end{array} \quad P := X^2 + Y^2 - 1.$$

Take  ~~$(x, y)$~~   $\in S^1_R$ .

• Tangent space at  $(x, y)$ : Consider  $\frac{\partial P(x, y)}{\partial X}(X-x) + \frac{\partial P(x, y)}{\partial Y}(Y-y)$

$$T_{(x,y)}(S^1_R) = (x, y) + V(2x\bar{X} + 2y\bar{Y})$$

$$= (x, y) + \{ t(y, -x) \mid t \in \mathbb{R} \}$$

a 1-dimensional affine line

• Consider  $\mathfrak{m}_{(x,y)} \subseteq \mathbb{R}[S^1_R]$

$$\begin{array}{c} \mathfrak{m}_{(x,y)} \\ \diagup \\ (X-x, Y-y) \\ \diagdown \\ (X^2 + Y^2 - 1) \end{array} =: \begin{array}{c} \tilde{\mathfrak{m}} \\ \diagup \\ (X^2 + Y^2 - 1) \end{array}$$

Question: What is  $\dim_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{\mathfrak{m}^2}$ ?

We have:

$$X^2 + Y^2 - 1 \equiv_{\tilde{\mathfrak{m}}^2} -x^2 + 2x\bar{X} - y^2 + 2y\bar{Y} - 1$$

$$\equiv_{\tilde{\mathfrak{m}}} -1 + x\bar{X} - y\bar{Y}$$

$$\Rightarrow 1 - x\bar{X} - y\bar{Y} \equiv_{\mathfrak{m}^2} 0.$$

-126-2-

W.l.o.g.  $x \neq 0$ .

$$\begin{aligned} x(\bar{x} - x) &\equiv_{\tilde{M}^2} -x^2 + 1 - x\bar{x} \equiv_{\tilde{M}^2} -x - y^2 + 1 - y(\bar{x} - y) \\ &\equiv_{\tilde{M}^2} -y(\bar{x} - y) \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{M}{M^2} = \frac{(\bar{x} - y) + M^2}{M^2}$$

Note  $\bar{x} - y \notin M^2$ , because  $\bar{x} - y \notin \tilde{M}^2 + (\bar{x}^2 - 1)$

because if

$$\bar{x} - y \in \underbrace{\tilde{M}^2 + Q(x, y)(\bar{x}^2 + \bar{y}^2 - 1)}_{(\bar{x}^2 - 1) + (\bar{x}^2 - y^2)}$$

$$\text{then } \bar{x} - y \equiv_{\tilde{M}^2} Q(x, y)((\bar{x} - x)(\bar{x} + x) + (\bar{x} - y)(\bar{x} + y))$$

$$= \tilde{M}^2 Q(x, y)(2x\bar{x} + 2y\bar{x} - 2)$$

$$\equiv_{\tilde{M}^2} Q(x, y)(2x(\bar{x} - x) + 2y(\bar{x} - y))$$

$$\Rightarrow Q(x, y) = \frac{1}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad x = 0 \quad \text{Z.}$$

So  $\dim_R \frac{M}{M^2} = 1$ .

$$\textcircled{1} \quad \tilde{X} := V_R(\bar{x} \cdot \bar{z}) \quad \ni (x, y) \quad (x=0 \text{ or } y=0)$$

Case  $x \neq 0$ : tangent lines span

$$\begin{aligned} T_{(x,y)}(\tilde{X}) &= (x, 0) + V_R(0\bar{x} + x\bar{z}) \\ &= (x, y) + \{t(1, \alpha) \mid t \in R\} \end{aligned}$$

$$\mathcal{M} = \mathcal{M}_{(x_1, 0)} \subseteq \cancel{\mathbb{R}[\bar{x}, \bar{\Sigma}]} =: \mathbb{R}[\bar{X}]$$

~~( $\bar{x}$ ,  $\bar{\Sigma}$ )~~

~~$\begin{array}{c} \parallel \\ (\bar{x}-x, \bar{\Sigma}) \end{array}$~~

~~$\begin{array}{c} \diagup \\ (\bar{x}\bar{\Sigma}) \end{array}$~~

$$\frac{\mathcal{M}}{\mathcal{M}^2} = \cancel{(\bar{x}-x) + \mathcal{M}^2} \text{ has } \mathbb{R}\text{-dim 1.}$$

~~$\mathcal{M}^2$~~

(Note  $\bar{x}-x \notin \mathcal{M}^2$ )

Case  $y \neq 0$  ✓

case  $(x, y) = (0, 0)$ :

$$T_{(0,0)}(\tilde{X}) = (0,0) + V(0\bar{X} + 0\bar{\Sigma}) = \mathbb{R}^2$$

$$\frac{\mathcal{M}_{(0,0)}}{\mathcal{M}_{(0,0)}^2} \simeq \cancel{(\bar{x}, \bar{\Sigma})} \text{ has } \mathbb{R}\text{-dimension 2.}$$

~~$(\bar{x}^2, \bar{x}\bar{\Sigma}, \bar{\Sigma}^2)$~~

$$\mathcal{M}_{(0,0)} = \cancel{(\bar{x}, \bar{\Sigma})}$$

~~$(\bar{x}\bar{\Sigma})$~~

~~$\mathcal{M}_{(0,0)}$~~

But still there is no prime ideal  $\mathfrak{p}$  of  $\mathbb{R}[\bar{X}]$  such that

$$(\bar{x}, \bar{\Sigma}) \supseteq \mathfrak{p} \text{  ~~$\mathcal{M}_{(0,0)}$~~ . } \supseteq (\bar{x}) \text{ or }$$

~~$\supseteq \mathfrak{p} \supseteq (\bar{\Sigma})$~~

because if

$$(X; \cancel{X}) \neq \tilde{P} \neq (X, X \Sigma) = (X) \text{ in } R[X, \Sigma]$$

then  $\exists Q(X) \in R[X] : XQ(X) \in \tilde{P}$ .

$$\stackrel{\uparrow}{R^X \cap \tilde{P}} = \emptyset \quad \Rightarrow \quad X \in \tilde{P}.$$

This last fact is related to the dimension of  $\tilde{X}$

(max l.p.t.  $\exists P_0 \subsetneq P_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq P_e$  prime ideals in  $R[\tilde{X}]$ )

So  $R[\tilde{X}]_{\mathcal{M}}$  can see  $\dim \tilde{X}$  and the tangent space:

$$\left( \frac{M_m}{M_m^2} \right)^* \cong \left( \frac{M}{M^2} \right)^*$$

$$= \text{Hom}_{\frac{R[\tilde{X}]}{M}} \left( \left( \frac{M_m}{M_m^2} \right), \frac{R[\tilde{X}]}{M} \right)$$

$\underbrace{R}_{\mathcal{P}}$

There is an example in the homework.

Def 118-2: Let  $R$  be a ring.

(1) We call the following supremum:

$$\sup \{ l \in \mathbb{N} \mid \exists p_0 \subsetneq p_1 \subsetneq p_2 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq p_l \\ \text{in } \operatorname{Spec}(R) \} \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$$

The "Krull-dimension" of  $R$ . We write  $\dim_{\text{Krull}}^R$

(2) let  $R$  be a noetherian local ring with maximal ideal  $m$ .

$R$  is called regular iff if

$$\dim_{\text{Krull}}^R R = \dim_{R/m} (m/m^2).$$

Def 119: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.  $M$  is called finitely presented if  $\exists \begin{matrix} \pi \\ n, m \in N \end{matrix} \in \text{Hom}_R(R^n, R^m)$

$$\text{coker}(\pi) \cong M$$

(Recall:  $\text{coker}(f) = \frac{U}{\text{im } f}$  for  $f \in \text{Hom}_R(N, U)$ )  
 "cokernel" of  $f$ .

Remark 120: 1) If  $R$  is noetherian then

"f.g." = "finitely presented (f.p.)"

2) Let  $M$  be a f.g.  $R$ -module and projective

~~This is ad equivalent:~~

~~if &~~

then  $M$  is finitely presented.

Proof: 2) Take  $\varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(R^n, M)$  and a section.

$$\Rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon) \oplus \text{im}(s) = R^n$$

The image of  $\pi: R^n \rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon)$  is generated

$$\begin{array}{ccc} a+s & \mapsto & a \\ \uparrow \pi & \uparrow s & \\ \ker(\varepsilon) & \xrightarrow{\quad} & s(M) \end{array}$$

by  $\pi(e_i), i=1, 2, \dots, n$ .

□

Prop 121: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. Then:

1<sup>o</sup>  $M$  f.p.

2<sup>o</sup>  $\exists \sum_{n,m \in N} \text{ exact sequence: } R^{(n)} \xrightarrow{\quad} R^m \rightarrow M \rightarrow 0$

3<sup>o</sup>  $\sum_{m \in N} \forall \varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(R^m, M) : \ker(\varepsilon)$  is f.g.

4<sup>o</sup>  $\forall_{m \in N} \forall \varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(R^m, M) : \ker(\varepsilon)$  is f.g.

Proof: 1<sup>o</sup>  $\Leftrightarrow$  2<sup>o</sup> trivial.

4<sup>o</sup>  $\Rightarrow$  3<sup>o</sup> ✓

3<sup>o</sup>  $\Rightarrow$  4<sup>o</sup>:  $\exists_{m \in N} \exists \varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(R^m, M) :$

$\ker(\varepsilon)$  is f.g.

Take  $n \in N$  and  $s \in \text{Epi}_R(R^n, M)$ .

To show  $\ker(s)$  is f.g..

We have

$$\begin{array}{c} \circ \rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon) \rightarrow R^m \xrightarrow{\quad} M \rightarrow 0 \\ \qquad \qquad \qquad \parallel \\ \circ \rightarrow \ker(s) \rightarrow R^n \xrightarrow{s} M \rightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

both exact

(Lemma 122 (Schanuel))

$$\Rightarrow \ker(s) \oplus R^m \cong \ker(\varepsilon) \oplus R^n.$$

$$\Rightarrow \ker(s) \text{ f.g.}$$

□

### Lemma 122 (Schanuel)

Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module and  $P, Q$  be projective.

Suppose  $\varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(P, M)$  and  $\eta \in \text{Epi}_R(Q, M)$ .

Then:  $\ker(\varepsilon) \oplus Q \cong \ker(\eta) \oplus P$ .

$$\begin{array}{c} \Gamma \\ \begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \rightarrow & \ker(\varepsilon) & \rightarrow & P & \xrightarrow{\varepsilon} & M & \rightarrow 0 \\ 0 & \rightarrow & \ker(\eta) & \rightarrow & Q & \xrightarrow{\text{id}_Q} & M & \rightarrow 0 \end{array} \end{array}$$

Proof: projectivity  $\Rightarrow \exists f: Q \rightarrow P$  and  $g: P \rightarrow Q$

such that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} P & \rightarrow & M \\ f \uparrow \text{Q} & \downarrow & \text{and} & g \downarrow \text{P} \\ \text{Q} & \rightarrow & M \end{array}$$

We consider the following diagramm:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \rightarrow & \ker(\varepsilon) \oplus \ker(\eta) & \rightarrow & \ker(\eta) \oplus P & \rightarrow & M & \rightarrow 0 \\ & & \uparrow u & & \uparrow v & & \parallel & \\ 0 & \rightarrow & \ker(\varepsilon) \oplus \ker(\eta) & \rightarrow & \ker(a) \oplus Q & \rightarrow & M & \rightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

$$u(a+b) := (a + \underset{\ker(\varepsilon)}{\underset{\cap}{f(b)}}) + (b - \underset{\ker(\eta)}{\underset{\cap}{g(f(b))}} - g(a))$$

$$v(a+g) := (g - g(f(g)) - g(a)) + (f(g) + \cancel{g(a)})$$

- 140 -

We show that  $\psi$  is bijective.

injective:  $\psi(a+b) = 0$

$$\Rightarrow a+f(b) = 0 \text{ and } b-g(a+f(b)) = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow b=0 \text{ and } a=0$$

surjective: Given  $(A, B) \in \ker(\varepsilon) \oplus \ker(\eta)$

$$b := B + g(A) \quad a := A - f(B)$$

$$\text{Then } \eta(b) = \eta(\underbrace{g(A)}_{\in \ker(\eta)}) = 0$$

$$\varepsilon(a) = \varepsilon(A) - \varepsilon(\underbrace{f(b)}_{\in \ker(\varepsilon)}) = 0$$

$$\text{each } \Rightarrow f(b) \in \ker \varepsilon$$

$$\text{and } \psi(a, b) = (a+f(b), b-g(f(a))-g(a))$$

$$= (A, B-g(A)) = (A, B).$$

Snake-Lemma  $\Rightarrow \nabla$  is an isomorphism.  
(next include).  $\square$

end of Lecture 17

Introduce: Diagram chase commutative

Lemma 123: Consider the following diagram  
with exact rows.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & M_1 & \xrightarrow{f_1} & M_2 & \xrightarrow{f_2} & M_3 & \rightarrow 0 \\
 \text{with } & \downarrow G & & \downarrow \text{id} & & \downarrow \text{id} & \\
 0 & \longrightarrow N_1 & \xrightarrow{g_1} & N_2 & \xrightarrow{g_2} & N_3 & \longrightarrow 0
 \end{array}$$

Then  $\exists \delta: \ker(\gamma) \rightarrow \text{Coker}(\alpha)$

$$\text{st. } \ker(\alpha) \xrightarrow{f_1} \ker(\beta) \xrightarrow{f_2} \ker(\gamma) \circlearrowleft$$

$$\hookrightarrow \text{coker}(\alpha) \xrightarrow{\bar{g}} \text{coker}(\beta) \xrightarrow{\bar{h}} \text{coker}(\gamma)$$

is exact.

Picture:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & \xrightarrow{\beta} & \xrightarrow{\gamma} & & \\
 & \downarrow & \downarrow & \downarrow & & \\
 M_1 & \rightarrow & M_2 & \rightarrow & M_3 & \rightarrow 0 \\
 & \downarrow & \downarrow & \downarrow & & \\
 0 \rightarrow N_1 & \rightarrow & N_2 & \rightarrow & N_3 & \rightarrow 0 \\
 & \downarrow & \downarrow & \downarrow & & \\
 & \text{coker}(\alpha) & \rightarrow & \text{coker}(\beta) & \rightarrow & \text{coker}(\gamma) &
 \end{array}$$

Proof:  $f_1, f_2, \bar{g}_1, \bar{g}_2$  are well-defined by the commutativity of the diagram.

We construct  $\delta: m_3 \in \ker(\gamma)$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists m_2 \in M_2 : f_2(m_2) = m_3$$

$f_2$  surj

$$\Rightarrow \bar{g}_2(\beta(m_2)) = \bar{g}_2(f_2(m_2)) = 0$$

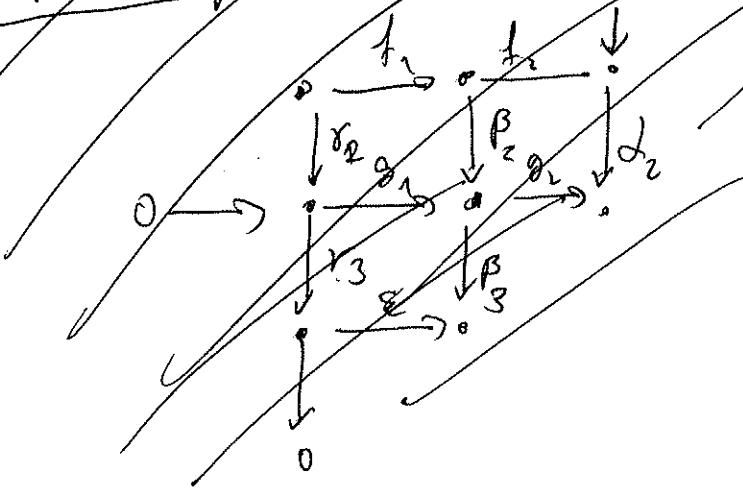
$$\Rightarrow \exists n_1 \in N_1 : g_1(n_1) = \beta(m_2)$$

Define  $\delta(m_2) := [n_1]_{m_2} \in \text{coker} \bar{g}_2 = \frac{N_1}{\text{im}(\bar{g}_2)}$ .

Exercise:  $\mathcal{J}$  is well-defined.

and the ker-coker sequence  
is exact.  $\square$

Corollary 124: Let  $R$  be a ring



Corollary 124: Suppose that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \rightarrow & \bullet & \rightarrow & \bullet & \rightarrow & 0 \\ & & \downarrow \delta & & \downarrow \beta & & \downarrow \gamma \\ 0 & \rightarrow & \bullet & \rightarrow & \bullet & \rightarrow & 0 \end{array}$$

is commutative and the rows are exact.  
Then: If two of the maps  $\delta, \beta, \gamma$  are  
bijective then the third is bijective too.

Proof Follows from the Snake Lemma (Lemma 123)  $\square$

Lemma 125 (Meta Lemma)

Suppose in the diagram of  $R$ -modules

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & \circ & & \\
 & \xrightarrow{t_1} & \circ & \xrightarrow{f_2} & \circ \\
 \downarrow \beta_1 & & \downarrow \beta_2 & & \downarrow d_1 \\
 \circ \xrightarrow{\alpha_1} & \circ & \xrightarrow{\beta_2} & \circ & \circ \\
 \downarrow \beta_2 & & \downarrow h_1 & & \\
 & & \circ & &
 \end{array}$$

all rows and columns  
are exact and suppose  
the diagram is commu-  
tative.

Then  $h_1$  is injective.

Proof: diagram chase.  $\square$

Example 126: An  $R$ -module f.g. but not f.p.:

$$R = R[\mathfrak{x}_1, \mathfrak{x}_2, \dots] \quad M := R \cancel{(x_1, x_2, \dots)}_R$$

$\varepsilon: R \rightarrow M$  canonical projection has  
not a f.g. kernel.  $\stackrel{(12)}{\Rightarrow} M$  is not f.p.

Theorem 127: Let  $R$  be a local ring and  
 $M$  be an  $R$ -module f.p.

Then are equivalent

- 1°  $M$  is flat
- 2°  $M$  is projective
- 3°  $M$  is free

Lemma 128: Let  $R$  be a ring. If  $M$  is a flat  $R$ -module  
and  $0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \xrightarrow{f} M \rightarrow 0$  exact.

Then  $\forall N$   $R$ -module:

$0 \rightarrow M_1 \otimes_R N \rightarrow M_2 \otimes_R N \xrightarrow{f \otimes_R N} M \otimes_R N \rightarrow 0$  is  
exact.

Proof: (We use the Meta Lemma)

Take a free  $R$ -module  $F$  and  $\Sigma \in \text{Spf}_R(F, M)$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & & \downarrow & \\
 M_1 \otimes_{R^F} (\Sigma) & \longrightarrow & M_2 \otimes_{R^F} (\Sigma) & \longrightarrow & M \otimes_{R^F} (\Sigma) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 M_1 \otimes_R F & \longrightarrow & M_2 \otimes_{R^F} (\Sigma) & \longrightarrow & M \otimes_R F \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\
 M_1 \otimes_M & \longrightarrow & M_2 \otimes_N & & \\
 \downarrow & & & & \\
 0 & & & &
 \end{array}$$

1<sup>st</sup> row and 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> column are exact  
because of the right exactness of  $\otimes$  and  
~~the flatness of  $F$~~ .

The second row and the 3<sup>rd</sup> column are  
exact because of the flatness of  $M$  and  $F$ .  
Meta Lemma (125)  $\Rightarrow M_1 \otimes N \rightarrow M_2 \otimes N$   
is injective.  $\square$

Proof of Theorem 1.27:

$\Rightarrow \exists \varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(R^n, M)$ !

$\text{ker}(\varepsilon)$  is f.g.  $M$ -module  $\Rightarrow \exists s \in \text{Monop}(M, R^n)$ :

$$R^n \xrightarrow{\varepsilon} M : \quad \varepsilon \circ s = \text{id}_M$$

$$\Rightarrow R^n = \text{ker}(\varepsilon) \oplus \text{im}(\varepsilon).$$

Let  $n$  be minimal  $M_R(M) := n$  (notation)

To show:  $\varepsilon$  is injective.

(Lemma of Nakayama: We have to show  
that  $\text{ker } \varepsilon = \text{ker } (\varepsilon)$ )

Exercise (Lemma of Nakayama) 129:  $M$  be a f.g.  $R$ -module

and  $\text{rad}_R(M) = \bigcap_{\mathfrak{m}} M$  s.t.  $\mathfrak{m}M = M$

Then  $M = \text{rad}_R(M)$

Suppose

We show first  $\text{ker}(\varepsilon) \subseteq \text{rad}_R(M)$ .

Assume  $\exists (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \text{ker}(\varepsilon) \subseteq R^n$  with  $x_i \notin M$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = \sum_{i=1}^n x_i \not\in \text{im}(\varepsilon)$$

$$\Rightarrow x_1 \not\in \text{im}(\varepsilon) = - \sum_{i=2}^n \varepsilon(e_i) \Rightarrow$$

$$\varepsilon(e_1) \in \langle \varepsilon(e_2), \dots, \varepsilon(e_n) \rangle_R$$

We show  $\text{ker}(\varepsilon) = \text{rad}_R(M)$ :

-146-

$$m \ker(\varepsilon) \oplus M\mathcal{S}(M) = mR^n \supseteq \ker(\varepsilon)$$

$$\Rightarrow m \ker(\varepsilon) \supseteq \ker(\varepsilon).$$

$$\ker(\varepsilon) \cap \mathcal{N}(M) = \{0\}$$

Lemma of Nakayama <sub>129</sub>  $\Rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon) = \{0\}$

1<sup>o</sup>  $\Rightarrow$  3<sup>o</sup>: Let  $M$  be  $R$ -flat.

$M$ . f.p.  $\Rightarrow \exists \varepsilon \in \text{Epi}_R(R^n, M)$ :  $\ker(\varepsilon)$  is f.g.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \rightarrow & \ker(\varepsilon) \otimes_R \frac{R}{R/M} & \rightarrow & R^n \otimes_R \frac{R}{R/M} & \rightarrow & M \otimes_R \frac{R}{R/M} \rightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \text{is} & & \downarrow \text{a} & & \downarrow \text{a is} \\ 0 & \rightarrow & \cancel{\ker(\varepsilon)} & \xrightarrow{i} & \left(\frac{R}{R/M}\right)^n & \rightarrow & \cancel{M} \otimes_R \frac{R}{R/M} \rightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

The upper sequence is exact, so the second row.

$\Rightarrow i$  is injective

Let  $n$  be minimal. (for  $\exists \varepsilon$ )

$$\Rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon) \subseteq mR^n \Rightarrow \text{im } i = \{0\}$$

as in 2<sup>o</sup>  $\Rightarrow$  3<sup>o</sup>

$$i \text{ is injective} \Rightarrow \cancel{\frac{\ker(\varepsilon)}{m \ker(\varepsilon)}} = \{0\}$$

$$\Rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon) = m \ker(\varepsilon).$$

Lemma of Nakayama (note  $\ker(\varepsilon)$  is h.f.)

$$\Rightarrow \ker(\varepsilon) = \{0\}.$$

□

Some examples corresponding to Lemma 129.

1)  $\text{Rad}(R) = \bigcap_{\substack{M \in \text{Mod}(R) \\ M \neq 0}} M = \bigcap_{\substack{p \in \text{Specm}(R) \\ p \text{ prime}}} pR = \{0\}.$

$$\text{Rad}\left(\frac{R}{36R}\right) = \frac{3R}{36R} \cap \frac{2R}{36R} = \frac{6R}{36R} \uparrow$$

div. by  
2 and 3

$$(36 = 2^2 \cdot 3^2, \text{"rad}(36)" = 2 \cdot 3)$$

$$\sqrt[2]{(36)R} = (6)R.$$

$$\text{Rad}(R \times R) = (\{0\} \times R) \cap (R \times \{0\}) = \{(0,0)\}.$$

2) Let  $R$  be a ring and  $\text{Rad}(R) = \{0\}$ .

Then  $R$  can be embedded in a product of

fields  $R \hookrightarrow R /_{\text{Rad}(R)} \hookrightarrow \prod_{\substack{M \in \text{Mod}(R) \\ M \neq 0}} M$

~~3) If  $R$  is Artinian~~

Def 131: An  $R$ -module  $M$  is called artinian if  $\forall$  chain of  $R$ -submodules

$$M \supseteq M_0 \supsetneq M_1 \supsetneq M_2 \supsetneq \dots$$

$$\exists k \in \mathbb{N} \quad \forall n \geq k: M_k = M_n.$$

A ring  $R$  is called artinian if it is an artinian  $R$ -module.

Prop 132: An artinian ring is noetherian.

end of lecture 18

Def 132-1: (1) An  $R$ -module is called simple if it is a non-zero  $R$ -module with exactly two submodules.

(2) An  $R$ -module is called semisimple if it is a sum of simple  $R$ -modules.

(We have the same definition for left and right modules in the non-commutative case)

examples 132-2: (1) Vector spaces are semisimple

(1)  $M_n(\mathbb{R})$  is semisimple as an  $M_n(\mathbb{R})$ -left-module.

$$\text{Pf: } M_n(\mathbb{R}) = \begin{pmatrix} * & 0 & \dots \\ 0 & * & \dots \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots \end{pmatrix} + \dots + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots \end{pmatrix}.$$

(3)  $\mathbb{Z}^n$  is not semisimple, because the simple  $\mathbb{Z}$ -modules are of the form

$\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $p$  a prime number and  $\mathbb{Z}^n$  has no torsion.

Lemma 132-3: Let  $M$  be a semisimple  $R$ -module.  
Then  $M$  is a direct sum of simple  $R$ -modules.

Proof: Suppose  $M \neq 0$ . (Otherwise there is nothing to show.)  $M$  is semisimple, so a sum of simple submodules  $\Rightarrow \exists N \text{ simple } N \leq_R M$ .

So  $M \subseteq \{A \mid A \text{ is a non-empty set of simple submodules of } M \text{ s.t.}$

$\sum_{N \in A} N = \bigoplus_{N \in A} N$  p.i.e. their sum is direct.]

is non-empty and inductively ordered w.r.t.  $\subseteq$ .

Zorn's lemma  $\Rightarrow \exists \hat{A} \in \mathcal{P}(M) : \hat{A} \text{ is } \subseteq\text{-maximal.}$

$M_0 := \sum_{N \in \hat{A}} N$ . If  $M_0 \neq M$  then

$\exists N \leq_R M \text{ simple} : N \nsubseteq M_0$  (because  $M$  is a sum of simple modules.)

$\Rightarrow M_0 \cap N = \{0\}$ , because  $N$  is simple.

$\Rightarrow \hat{A} \cup \{N\} \in \mathcal{P}(M)$   $\not\models$

□

- 150 —
- Notation 132-4: Let  $R$  be a ring we have
- two notions of radical::
- Nil radical of  $R$  =  $\text{Nil}(R) := \bigcap_{\substack{P \in \text{Spec}(R)}} P$
- Jacobson radical of  $R$  :  $\text{Jac}(R) := \bigcap_{\substack{\mathfrak{m} \in \text{spec}(R) \\ \text{Rad}(R)}} \mathfrak{m}$
- Proof of Prop 132:  $\mathcal{J} := \text{Jac}(R)$ .
- Step 1:  $\mathcal{J}$  is nilpotent, i.e.  $\exists n \in \mathbb{N}$ :  $\mathcal{J}^n = \{0\}$ .
- Pf:  $\mathcal{J} \supseteq \mathcal{J}^2 \supseteq \mathcal{J}^3 \supseteq \dots$
- $R$  is artinian  $\Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N} \forall n \geq k: \mathcal{J}^k = \mathcal{J}^n$ .
- Assume  $\mathcal{J}^k \neq \{0\}$ . Let  $I$  be minimal among the ideals  $I'$  satisfying  $I' \mathcal{J}^k \neq \{0\}$ .
- Then ①  $I \mathcal{J} = I$  because  $(I \mathcal{J}) \mathcal{J}^k = I \mathcal{J}^{k+1} = I \mathcal{J}^k \neq \{0\}$  and  $I \mathcal{J} \leq_R I$ .
- ②  $\exists x \in R \setminus \{0\}: (x)_R = I$ .
- Pf: Take  $x \in I \setminus \{0\}$ , s.t.  ~~$x \mathcal{J}^k \neq \{0\}$~~ .
- $Rx \leq_R I$  and  $I$  was chosen minimal.  $\Rightarrow Rx = I \quad \square$
- Lemma of Nakayama  $\Rightarrow I = \{0\}$  because  $I \mathcal{J}^k \neq \{0\}$ .
- Thus  $\mathcal{J}^k = \{0\}$ .

Step 2: Take  $n_0 \in N$  s.t.  $\mathfrak{J}^{n_0} = \{0\}$ .

We show that  $\forall k=0, \dots, n_0-1$ :

$\frac{\mathfrak{J}^k}{\mathfrak{J}^{k+1}}$  is a semisimple  $R$ -module.

Proof:  $k=0$ :  $\mathfrak{J}$  is an intersection of finitely many maximal ideals; otherwise

wire

$$M_1 \supsetneq M_1 \cap M_2 \supsetneq M_1 \cap M_2 \cap M_3 \supsetneq \dots$$

Say  $\mathfrak{J} = M_1 \cap \dots \cap M_l$ .

In particular  $\text{Spec}(R) = \{M_1, \dots, M_l\}$

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{CRT} \Rightarrow) \quad R/\mathfrak{J} &\cong R/\overline{M_1} \times \dots \times R/\overline{M_l} \\ &\cong R/\overline{M_1} \oplus \dots \oplus R/\overline{M_l} \end{aligned}$$

$k \geq 0$ :  $\frac{\mathfrak{J}^k}{\mathfrak{J}^{k+1}}$  is an  $R/\mathfrak{J}$ -module

$$\frac{\mathfrak{J}^k}{\mathfrak{J}^{k+1}} = \sum_{x \in \mathfrak{J}^k} \frac{R}{\mathfrak{J}} \cdot [x]_{\mathfrak{J}^{k+1}} \text{ is a}$$

sum of simple  $R/\mathfrak{J}$ -modules, in particular  $R$ -modules.

□

Step 3:  $R$  is noetherian

Pf:  $\forall k=0, \dots, n_0-1$ :  $\frac{\mathbb{Z}^k}{\mathbb{Z}^{k+1}}$  is a

direct sum of simple modules by Step 2 and  
Lemma 137-2.

$$\frac{\mathbb{Z}^k}{\mathbb{Z}^{k+1}} = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Lambda_k} N_\alpha$$

Claim 1 is finite: Otherwise  $\Lambda_k \supseteq \{t_1, t_2, t_3, \dots\}$

and we get the chain

$$\bigoplus_{i=1}^{\infty} N_{t_i} \supsetneq \bigoplus_{i=2}^{\infty} N_{t_i} \supsetneq \bigoplus_{i=3}^{\infty} N_{t_i} \supsetneq \dots \quad \text{S.}$$

Thus  $\frac{\mathbb{Z}^k}{\mathbb{Z}^{k+1}}$  is noetherian.

Now

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow R \rightarrow \frac{R}{\mathbb{Z}} \rightarrow 0$$

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^{n_0+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^k \rightarrow \frac{\mathbb{Z}^k}{\mathbb{Z}^{n_0+1}} \rightarrow 0 \quad k=n_0-1, \dots, 0.$$

By induction the modules  $\mathbb{Z}^{n_0+1}, \mathbb{Z}^{n_0-1}, \dots, \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}, R$   
are noetherian  $\square$

Corollary B3: Let  $R$  be artinian and  $\text{Jac}(R) = 0$ .

Then  $R$  is a product of fields.

Proof: (0) =  $\text{Jac}(R) = M_1 \cap \dots \cap M_r$ ,  $M_i + M_j \neq R$

$$\Rightarrow M_i + M_j = R \quad \stackrel{\text{CPF}}{\Rightarrow} \quad R \cong X \frac{R}{M_i} \quad \square$$

-151-

## II.5. Local-global principle of Commutative algebra

Prop 134: Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

T.a.l:  $1^{\circ} M = \{0\}$

$$2^{\circ} M_m = 0 \quad \forall m \in \text{Spec}(R)$$

$$3^{\circ} M_{\mathfrak{p}} = 0 \quad \forall \mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R)$$

Proof:  $1^{\circ} \Rightarrow 3^{\circ} \Rightarrow 2^{\circ} \checkmark$

$2^{\circ} \Rightarrow 1^{\circ}$ : Take  $m \in M$ .

$$\mathcal{U} = \{r \in R \mid rm = 0\} = \text{ann}(m)$$

$\mathcal{U}$  is an ideal.

Take  $m \in \text{Spec}(R)$ .

Then  $\exists s \in R \setminus \mathcal{U}: sm = 0_M \Rightarrow \mathcal{U} \neq M$ .

If  $M$  arbitrary  $\Rightarrow M = R \Rightarrow 1 \cdot m = 0$ .

$$\text{So } M = \{0\}$$

Cor 135: Let  $f \in \text{Hom}_R(M, N)$ . T.a.l.

$1^{\circ} f$  is injective (surjective)

$2^{\circ} \forall \mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R) \quad f_{\mathfrak{p}} \text{ injective (surjective)}$

Proof:  $1^\circ \Rightarrow 2^\circ$  via duality of localization.

$2^\circ \Rightarrow 1^\circ$  for injectivity. Consider  $\text{Coker}(f)_S$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{exact } \rightsquigarrow \\ \text{by exactness} \\ \text{of loc.} \end{array} \quad 0 \rightarrow \ker(f)_S \rightarrow N_S \rightarrow \left( \frac{N}{\ker(f)} \right)_S \xrightarrow{\alpha} 0$$

$$\downarrow \alpha \qquad \qquad \qquad \downarrow \beta \qquad \qquad \qquad \downarrow \gamma$$

$$\text{exact. } \rightsquigarrow \quad 0 \rightarrow \ker(f_S) \rightarrow N_S \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{Coker}(f_S) \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$$

(trivial.)

For  $S = R \setminus M$

$\alpha$  is injective because  $\ker(f)_S \hookrightarrow N_S$  is.

$\beta$  is well-defined

$$\frac{[n_1]}{s_1} = \frac{[n_2]}{s_2} \Rightarrow \exists t \in S : t(s_2 n_1 - s_1 n_2) = [0]$$

$$\Rightarrow [t(s_2 n_1 - s_1 n_2)] = [0]$$

$$\Rightarrow t(s_2 n_1 - s_1 n_2) \in \text{im}(f)$$

Apply  $N \rightarrow N_S$

$$n \mapsto \frac{n}{s}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{t(s_2 n_1 - s_1 n_2)}{1} \in \text{im}(f_S)$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{n_1}{s_1} - \frac{n_2}{s_2} \in \text{im}(f_S)$$

$\beta$  is surjective. ✓

Snake Lemma  $\Rightarrow \ker(\beta) \cong \text{Coker}(2)$ .

$\lambda$  is surjective:  $\frac{m}{s} \in \ker(f_s)$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{f(m)}{s} = \frac{0_N}{s} \Rightarrow \exists t \in S: t f(m) = 0_N$$

$$\Rightarrow f(tm) = 0_N \Rightarrow tm \in \ker(f) \Rightarrow \frac{m}{s} \in \ker(f)_S.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda\left(\frac{m}{s}\right) = \frac{m}{s}$$

$\uparrow$   
 $\in \ker(f)_S$        $\uparrow$   
 $\ker(f_S)$

Thus  $\ker(\beta) \subseteq \operatorname{coker}(\lambda) = 0$ .

Now  $2^{\circ} \Rightarrow 1^{\circ}$  follows from Prop 134.  $\square$

Theorem 136: (Local-global principle for flatness) Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module.

Then are equivalent:

$1^{\circ}$   $M$  is flat

$2^{\circ}$   $M$  ~~is  $R_M$ -flat~~ is  $R_M$ -flat  $\forall_{m \in \operatorname{spec}(R)}$

Proof:  $1^{\circ} \Rightarrow 2^{\circ}$  ~~by localization~~

$N_1 \hookrightarrow N_2$        $N_i$   $R_M$ -modules.

$\Rightarrow N_i$  are  $R$ -modules

$\Rightarrow N_1 \otimes_R M \hookrightarrow N_2 \otimes_R M$ .

$$N_1 \otimes_R M = N_1 \otimes_{R_m} (R_m \otimes_R M) \cong N_1 \otimes_{R_m} M_m.$$

$$\text{So } N_1 \otimes_{R_m} M_m \hookrightarrow N_2 \otimes_{R_m} M_m.$$

$2^{\circ} \Rightarrow 1^{\circ}$ : Take  $N_1 \xrightarrow{f} N_2$  two  $R$ -modules.

$$(N_1 \otimes_R M)_m \xrightarrow{(f \otimes \text{id})_m} (N_2 \otimes_R M)_m$$

$$\begin{array}{c} |S \\ N_1 \otimes_R M \otimes_{R_m} \\ |S \end{array}$$

$$N_1 \otimes_R R_m \otimes_{R_m} R_m \otimes_R M$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} |S & & |S \\ N_1 \otimes_{R_m} M_m & \xrightarrow{f_m \otimes \text{id}_m} & N_2 \otimes_{R_m} M_m \end{array}$$

$f_m \otimes \text{id}_m$  is injective by  $2^{\circ}$

$m$  arbitrary + cor 135  $\Rightarrow f \otimes \text{id}$  is injective.  $\square$

Theorem 137 (Local-global principle for projectivity)

Let  $M$  be an  $R$ -module. Suppose  $M$  is f.p.

Then are equivalent:

1°  $M$  is projective

2°  $\forall m \in \text{Spec}(R)$ :  $M_m$  is a projective

$A_m$ -module (in fact see by

Theorem 127)

Lemma 138: Let  $M$  be a f.p.  $R$ -module and  $N$  be an  $R$ -module. Then,

$$\text{Hom}_{R_S}(M_S, N) \xrightarrow{\sim} (\text{Hom}_R(M, N))_S$$

$f_S \quad \longleftarrow \qquad \qquad \qquad \rightarrow f$

for all  $S$  mult. closed with  $0 \notin S$ .

Proof:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 R^n & \longrightarrow & R^m & \longrightarrow & M & \longrightarrow & 0 \text{ each} \\
 \downarrow \alpha & & \downarrow \beta & & \downarrow \gamma & & \\
 0 & \longrightarrow & R_S^m & \longrightarrow & M_S & \longrightarrow & 0 \dashv \\
 \rightarrow 0 & \rightarrow & (\text{Hom}_R(M, N))_S & \rightarrow & (\text{Hom}_R(R^m, N))_S & \rightarrow & (\text{Hom}_R(R^n, N))_S \\
 & & \downarrow \alpha & & \downarrow \beta & & \downarrow \gamma \\
 0 & \rightarrow & \text{Hom}_{R_S}(M_S, N) & \rightarrow & \text{Hom}_{R_S}(R_S^m, N) & \rightarrow & \text{Hom}_{R_S}(R_S^n, N)
 \end{array}$$

-156-

has exact rows.

We have  $(\text{Hom}_R(R^m, N))_S$

$$\begin{array}{c} \xrightarrow{\beta} \\ (\oplus \text{Hom}_R(R, N))_S \\ \xrightarrow{\delta} \\ (\oplus N)_S \\ \xrightarrow{\beta} \\ \oplus N_S \simeq \oplus \text{Hom}_S(R_S^m, N_S) \end{array}$$

So  $\beta$  and  $\delta$  are bijective.

$\Rightarrow \alpha$  is bijective (diagram chase.)  $\square$

Proof (Thm 137) : Exercise. Use Lemma 138.  $\square$

end Lecture 19

### III Integral ring extensions and ideal theory

#### III.1. 1<sup>st</sup> definitions and properties

Def 139: (1) Let  $R$  and  $S$  be two rings. We call  $S$  a ring extension of  $R$  if  $R \subseteq S$  and  $1_R = 1_S$ . We write  $S|R$ .

- (2) Let  $S|R$  be a ring extension. An element  $x \in S$  is called integral over  $R$  if  $\exists$  a monic polynomial  $P \in R[x]$  which has  $x$  as a root.
- (3) A ring extension  $S|R$  is called integral if every element of  $S$  is integral over  $R$ .

Example 140: (a) Every element of  $\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}]$

is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ :

Proof:  $\emptyset \supseteq \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{2}] = \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}\sqrt{2} = \mathbb{F}$

Take  $z := z_1 + z_2\sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{F}$ .

$$P_z(x) := x^2 - 2z_1x + (z_1^2 - 2z_2^2)$$

has  $z$  as a root.  $\square$

- (b) We will see that no other elements of  $\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{2})$  are integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

- (c) No element of  $\mathbb{Q} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

Proof:  $\alpha = \frac{p}{q} \in \mathbb{Q} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$      $\gcd(p, q) = 1$

Assume  $\alpha$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ . Then there exists a polynomial  $P(X) = X^n + a_{n-1}X^{n-1} + \dots + a_0 \in \mathbb{Z}[X]$  with  $n \geq 1$  such that  $P(\alpha) = 0$ .

$$\Rightarrow P^n + a_{n-1}qP^{n-1} + \dots + q^{n-1}pa_1 + qa_0 = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{rad}(q) | P \Rightarrow q \in \{\pm 1\} \text{ because } \gcd(P, q) = 1 \Rightarrow \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}. \quad \square$$

A first useful application of integral ring extensions is:

Prop. 140: Let  $S|R$  be an integral ring extension of integral domains. Then are equivalent:

1°  $R$  is a field.

2°  $S$  is a field.

Proof:  $1^\circ \Rightarrow 2^\circ$   $\alpha \in S$  is integral over  $R$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists \exists_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_{n-1}, a_{n-2}, \dots, a_0 \in R :$$

$$\alpha^n + a_{n-1}\alpha^{n-1} + \dots + a_0 = 0$$

~~Step~~ We choose  $n$  minimal.

Then  $a_0 \neq 0$ .

$$\Rightarrow a_0 \frac{1}{2} \in S \Rightarrow \frac{1}{2} \in S.$$

$\underbrace{\in Q(S)}$

$a_0$  is  
invertible in  $R$

$2^0 \Rightarrow 1^0 \quad \alpha \in R \Rightarrow \beta := \frac{1}{2} \in S$  is integral over  $R$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \exists_{a_{n-1}, \dots, a_0 \in R} : \beta^n + a_{n-1}\beta^{n-1} + \dots + a_1\beta + a_0 = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \beta = \overline{R} - a_0^{\frac{1}{n}} - a_1^{\frac{1}{n-1}} - \dots - a_{n-1}^{\frac{1}{1}} \in \overline{R}^0.$$

$$\Rightarrow \beta \in R \quad \square$$

For the basic properties integral ring extensions behave like field extensions.

Prop 141: (a) Let  $S/R$  be a ring extension and  $\alpha \in S$ .

Then are equivalent:

1°  $\alpha$  is integral over  $R$ .

2°  $R[\alpha] = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} R\alpha^i$  is a finitely generated

3°  $\exists_{S_1/R}$ :  $S_1$  is a  $R$ -module and  $\alpha \in S_1$ .

(b) Let  $S/S_2/S_1/R$  be a tower of ring ~~exact~~ extensions. Suppose  $S_2/S_1$  and  $S_1/R$  are integral. Then  $S_2/R$  is integral.

Proof: (a)  $1^{\circ} \Rightarrow 2^{\circ}$  is easy.  $\exists n \in \mathbb{N} \exists a_0, \dots, a_n \in R$ :

$$\alpha^n = a_{n-1} \alpha^{n-1} + \dots + a_0.$$

$$\Rightarrow \langle \{1, \alpha, \dots, \alpha^{n-1}\} \rangle_R = R[\alpha].$$

//

$$R + R\alpha + \dots + R\alpha^{n-1}$$

$$2^{\circ} \Rightarrow 3^{\circ} \text{ Take } S_1 = R[\alpha].$$

$3^{\circ} \Rightarrow 1^{\circ}$  Noether's determinant trick.

$$S_1 = R\alpha_1 + R\alpha_2 + \dots + R\alpha_e. \ni 2.$$

Then  $\begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_e \end{pmatrix} = A \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_e \end{pmatrix}$  for some  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{e \times e}$

$\Rightarrow$  Multiply  $B = \alpha I_e - A$  with the cofactor matrix from the left.

$$\Rightarrow \det(\alpha I_e - A) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_e \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{i.e. } S_1 = R\alpha_1 + \dots + R\alpha_e \Rightarrow \det(\alpha I_e - A) = 0.$$

$\Rightarrow \alpha$  is integral over  $R$ .

(b) Take  $\alpha \in S_2 \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N} \exists a_0, \dots, a_{n-1} \in S_1$ :

$\alpha$  is integral over  $R[a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}]$ .

$a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}$  are integral over  $R \Rightarrow$

$R[a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}]$  is a finitely generated  $R$ -module.

and  $R[a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}, \alpha]$  is a f.g.  $R[a_0, \dots, a_{n-1}]$ -<sup>168</sup> module, all by (a) ( $1^\circ \Rightarrow 2^\circ$ ).

Now (a) ( $3^\circ \Rightarrow 1^\circ$ ) implies that  $\alpha$  is integral over  $R$ .  $\square$

Corollary 142: Let  $S|R$  be a ring extension.

The set

$\bar{R}^S := \{\alpha \in S \mid \alpha \text{ is integral over } R\}$  is a subring of  $S$ , the "integral closure of  $R$  in  $S$ ".

Proof: Exercise  $\square$

Proof for Example 140(a):

$$\alpha \in \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{2}) = \mathbb{Q} \oplus \mathbb{Q}\sqrt{2} \quad (\sqrt{2} \text{ is algebraic over } \mathbb{Q})$$

$\parallel$

$$z_1 + z_2\sqrt{2}.$$

~~Fix~~ Suppose  $\alpha$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

Case 1: ( $z_2 = 0$ )  $\Rightarrow \alpha \in \mathbb{Q} \xrightarrow{\alpha \text{ integral/}\mathbb{C}} \alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ , by

140(c).

Case 2: ( $z_2 \neq 0$ ),  $\beta := z_1 - z_2\sqrt{2}$ .

$$P_2(x) := (x - \alpha)(x - \beta) = x^2 - 2z_1x + (z_1^2 - z_2^2)$$

is the minimal polynomial of  $\alpha$  over  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

(Degree 1 not possible, because  $\alpha \notin \mathbb{Q}$ .)

- 162 —
- $\lambda$  is integral over  $\mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow \exists$  monic  $P \in \mathbb{Z}[\lambda]$ :
- $P(\lambda) = 0.$
- $P_\lambda$  is irreducible in  $\mathbb{Q}[\lambda] \Rightarrow P_\lambda | P$  in  $\mathbb{Q}[\lambda]$
- $\Rightarrow \exists Q \in \mathbb{Q}[\lambda]: P_\lambda \cdot Q = P.$
- $\Gamma$  Claim:  $Q \in \mathbb{Z}[\lambda].$
- Proof:  $Q$  is monic.  $Q = (\lambda - \alpha_1) \cdots (\lambda - \alpha_n)$  in  $\mathbb{Q}[\lambda]$ , with  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n \in \overline{\mathbb{Z}}^\Phi$ . (They are roots of  $P$ !)
- $\rightarrow$  The coefficients of  $Q$  are in  $\overline{\mathbb{Z}}^Q = \mathbb{Z}$ .
- $\Rightarrow \beta$  is a root of  $P \Rightarrow \beta \in \mathbb{Z}^Q = \mathbb{Z}$ .
- $\Rightarrow \frac{\lambda + \beta}{\lambda - \beta} = 2z_1, \quad \lambda \beta = z_1^2 - 2z_2^2 \in \overline{\mathbb{Z}}^Q = \mathbb{Z}$ .
- ~~$\sqrt{8z_2^2}$~~
- Exercise  $\Rightarrow z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{Z}$ .  $\square$
- $\downarrow$
- ( $8z_2^2$  is an even integer  $\Rightarrow (4z_2)^2$  is an even integer  $\Rightarrow 4z_2 \in 2\mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow 2z_2 \in \mathbb{Z}$ .
- $\Rightarrow 4z_1^2 \in 4\mathbb{Z} + 2(2z_2)^2 \subseteq 2\mathbb{Z}$
- $\Rightarrow 2z_1 \in 2\mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow z_1 \in \mathbb{Z}$ .
- $\Rightarrow 2z_2^2 \in \mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow 4z_2^2 \in 2\mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow z_2 \in \mathbb{Z}.$ )

Prop. 143: Let  $d \in \mathbb{Z}^{>0}$  be squarefree and let  $R \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$  be the integral closure of  $\mathbb{Z}$  in  $\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{d})$ . Then

$$R = \begin{cases} \mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{d}], & \text{if } d \not\equiv 1 \\ \mathbb{Z}\left[\frac{\sqrt{d^2-1}}{2}\right], & \text{if } d \equiv 1 \end{cases}$$

Proof: Exercise.  $\square$

A first application of the theory of integral ring extensions is Hilbert's Nullstellensatz.

### III.2. Hilbert's Nullstellensatz and consequences.

1<sup>st</sup> Motivation: Let  $k$  be a field and  $I \trianglelefteq k[X_1, \dots, X_n]$  an ideal. Does there exist an element of  $k^n$  which is a root of every polynomial in  $I$ ?

Answer: In general not:  $k = \mathbb{R}$ ,  $I = (X^2 + 1) \cap \mathbb{R}[X] \subseteq \mathbb{R}[X]$ .

But  $X^2 + 1$  has a root in  $\mathbb{C}$ . So what about algebraically closed fields?

Answer: If  $k = \bar{k}$  (means  $k$  is alg. closed) then Yes!

Theorem 144: (Hilbert's Nullstellensatz)

Let  $k$  be an algebraically closed field and

$\mathcal{M} \subseteq k[X_1, \dots, X_e]$  an ideal.

Then  $\exists x \in k^e : \forall_{P \in \mathcal{M}}: P(x) = 0$ .

Lemma 145: Let  $L/k$  be a field extension

and  $x_1, \dots, x_e \in L$  s.t.  $L = k(x_1, \dots, x_e) = k[X_1, \dots, X_e]$ .

Then  $L/k$  is algebraic.

end of lecture 20

Proof:  $\ell = 1$ :

$$k[X] \xrightarrow[\varphi]{\quad P \mapsto P(x) \quad} L = k[x] \text{ a field}$$

$\Rightarrow \ker(\varphi) \neq \{0\}$  because  $L$  is a field, so  
 $\neq k[X]$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists Q \in \ker(\varphi) \setminus \{0\} : Q(x) = 0$ .

$\Rightarrow x$  alg. over  $k$ .  $\Rightarrow L/k$  algebraic.

$\ell > 1$ : We have  $k(x_1, \dots, x_e) = k[x_1, \dots, x_e]$  and

we need to show  $k(x_1, \dots, x_{e-1}) = k[x_1, \dots, x_{e-1}]$ .

(Then we can use the induction hypothesis.)

We have to show that  $k[x_1, \dots, x_{e-1}]$  is a field.

We have  $k[X_1, \dots, X_e] = \underbrace{k[X_1, \dots, X_{e-1}]}_{=: M}[X_e] = L$

We have that  $\mathbb{Q}(u)[x_e] = L = \mathbb{Q}(u)(x_e)$

$\Rightarrow x_e$  is algebraic over  $\mathbb{Q}(u)$

$$\Rightarrow \exists \tilde{P} = X^d + \frac{p_{d-1}}{q_{d-1}}X^{d-1} + \dots + \frac{p_1}{q_1}X + \frac{p_0}{q_0}$$

$\in \mathbb{Q}(u)[X]$  with  $p_i \in U, q_i \in U - \{0\}; \tilde{P}(x_e) = 0$ .

$$\text{but } y := q_0 \cdots q_{d-1} \in U - \{0\}.$$

$\Rightarrow x_e$  is integral over  $\mathbb{U}[\frac{1}{y}]$ . So  $\mathbb{U}[\frac{1}{y}]$  is a field by Prop. 140. So w.l.o.g.  $L = \mathbb{U}[\frac{1}{y}]$ .

Assume that  $U$  is not a field.

$$y \neq 0 \Rightarrow y \in \cap M \quad \uparrow \quad M \in \text{Spec}_m(U)$$

Next Lemma

$\Rightarrow \exists M \in \text{Spec}_m(U): y \notin M$ .

$\bigcup_{i \geq 1} \frac{1}{y^i} M$  is an ideal of  $\mathbb{U}[\frac{1}{y}] = L$

and non-zero. ~~thus~~

$$\Rightarrow \exists i \in \mathbb{N}: \frac{1}{y^i} M \ni 1 \Rightarrow y^i \in M$$

$$\Rightarrow y \in M \quad \square$$

— (64-2) —

Lemma 145-2: Let  $S/R$  be an integral ring extension.

- (1)  $\forall \mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R) \exists \mathfrak{q} \in \text{Spec}(S): \mathfrak{q} \cap R = \mathfrak{p}$ .
- (2)  $\forall \mathfrak{m} \in \text{Spec}(R) \exists \mathfrak{q} \in \text{Spec}_m(S): \mathfrak{q} \cap R = \mathfrak{m}$
- (3)  $\forall \mathfrak{q} \in \text{Spec}_m(S): \mathfrak{q} \cap R \in \text{Spec}_m(R)$ .
- (4)  $\text{Jac}(S) \cap R = \text{Jac}(R)$ .
- (5) If  $R$  is an integral domain and  $\text{Jac}(R) = (0)$ . Then  $\text{Jac}(S) = (0)$ .
- (6) Let  $k$  be a field and  $R \subset k$   
a ring extension<sup>integral domain</sup> and  $x_1, \dots, x_e \in R$ .  
Then  $\text{Jac}(k[x_1, \dots, x_e]) = (0)$ .

Proof: (1)  $T = R - \mathfrak{p}$ .

$R_T \subseteq S_T$  is an integral ring extension.  $S_T$  contains a maximal ideal  $\tilde{\mathfrak{q}}$ .  $\Rightarrow \tilde{\mathfrak{q}} \cap R_T$  is a max ideal by Prop 140.  $\Rightarrow \tilde{\mathfrak{q}} \cap R_T = \mathfrak{p}^R_T$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \varphi_T : R \rightarrow R_T & \quad P = \varphi_T^{-1}(P R_T) \stackrel{164-3}{=} \\
 \psi_T : S \rightarrow S_T & \quad Q_i = \psi_T^{-1}(\tilde{Q}_i) \\
 \Rightarrow Q \cap R & = \text{ind}_{R \cap S}^{-1}(\psi_T^{-1}(\tilde{Q})) \\
 & = \varphi_T^{-1}(\text{ind}_{R_T \cap S_T}^{-1}(\tilde{Q})) \\
 & = \varphi_T^{-1}(P R_T) = P.
 \end{aligned}$$

(2)  $M = Q \cap R$  for some of  $\text{Spec}(S)$

Prop 140  $\Rightarrow Q$  is maximal.

(3) By Prop 140.

(4) follows from (2) and (3)

(5) Suppose  $S$  is an integral domain and  
 $\text{Jac}(R) = (0)$ .  
Assume  $\text{Jac}(S) \neq (0)$

Then take  $y \in \text{Jac}(S) \setminus \{0\}$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N} \ \exists a_0, \dots, a_{n-1} \in R$ :

$$y^n + a_{n-1}y^{n-1} + \dots + a_1y + a_0 = 0$$

Take  $n$  minimal. Then  $a_0 \neq 0$ .

And  $a_0 \in \text{Jac}(S) \cap R = \text{Jac}(R) = (0) \mathbb{Z}$ .

(6) By induction on  $\ell$ .

$\ell=0$ :  $\text{Jac}(k) = (0)$ , because  $\text{Spec}(k) = \{(0)\}$

$$\underbrace{\ell > 0:}_{\text{or}} k[x_1, \dots, x_e] \xleftarrow{\sim} k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$$

Case  $M = (0)$ : Then

$$\text{Jac}(k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]) \subseteq \{ p \in k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] \mid 1 + p \in k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]^{\times} \} \subseteq k$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{Jac}(k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]) = (0).$$

case  $M \neq (0)$ : (~~Weierstrass preparation~~)

$M$  is a prime ideal and

$$k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] \subseteq \bar{k}[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$$
 is

integral  $\Rightarrow \exists \tilde{\alpha} \in \text{Spec}(\bar{k}[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]):$

$$\tilde{\alpha} \cap k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] = M.$$

By (4) we only have to show

$$\text{Jac}(\frac{\bar{k}[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]}{\tilde{\alpha}}) = (0).$$

So we can assume w.l.o.g. that  $k$  is algebraically closed.

(Weierstraß preparation):

Take  $Q \in V \setminus \{0\}$ .  $\deg Q = d \geq 0$

Consider for  $(\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_e) \in k^e$  the  $k$ -algebra isomorphism:

$$k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] \xrightarrow{\sim} k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$$

given by

$$\bar{x}_1 \mapsto \lambda_1 \bar{x}_1$$

$$\bar{x}_2 \mapsto \bar{x}_2 + \lambda_2 \bar{x}_1$$

$$\bar{x}_e \mapsto \bar{x}_e + \lambda_e \bar{x}_1.$$

$\Rightarrow$

$$Q \longmapsto Q(\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_e) \bar{x}_1^d +$$

$$h_{d-1}(\bar{x}_2, \dots, \bar{x}_e) \bar{x}_1^{d-1} + \dots + h_1(\bar{x}_e, \dots, \bar{x}_e) \bar{x}_1$$

$$+ h_0(\bar{x}_e, \dots, \bar{x}_e) \bar{x}_1 + l_0(\bar{x}_2, \dots, \bar{x}_e)$$

$$(Q = Q_d + Q_{d-1} + \dots + Q_1 + Q_0)$$

$\nwarrow \uparrow \nearrow$   
de:res.

$|k| = \infty \Rightarrow \exists \underline{1} \in k^n : Q_d(\underline{1}) \neq 0.$

$k$  alg. closed:  $\exists \mu \in k : \mu^d = \frac{1}{Q_d(\underline{1})}.$

Now consider  $\bar{x}_1 \mapsto \frac{1}{\mu} \bar{x}_1$

$\bar{x}_i \mapsto \bar{x}_i \quad \forall i=2, \dots, l.$

Then  $\mathcal{Q}(Q)$  maps to  $\bar{x}_1^d + \text{lower degree in } \bar{x}_1$  terms.

w.l.o.g.  $Q = \bar{x}_1^d + \text{lower deg}_{\bar{x}_1} \text{ terms.}$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_l]}{\mathfrak{a}} \supseteq \frac{k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_l]}{\mathfrak{a} \cap k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_l]}$$

is integral

$$(JH) \Rightarrow \text{Jac}\left(\frac{k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_l]}{\mathfrak{a} \cap k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_l]}\right) = (0)$$

$$(S) \Rightarrow \text{Jac}\left(\frac{k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_l]}{\mathfrak{a}}\right) = (0) \quad \square$$

$\Rightarrow \exists y \in M - \{0\} \exists P \in M[\bar{x}] \setminus M$ : monic:

$P(yx_e) = 0$ , i.e.  $yx_e$  is integral over  $M$ .

$\Rightarrow L = M[x_e] = M[yx_e] \mid M$  is integral,

because  $M[yx_e] \mid M$  is finitely generated as an  $M$ -modul.

$L$  is a field  $\xrightarrow{\text{Prop 140}}$   $M$  is a field.  $\square$

~~Proof of Theorem 144~~

Proof of Theorem 144: Take  $M \in k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$ .

Then take  $M$  maximal ideal s.t.

$$M \supseteq N$$

We need to show that  $M$  has a root in  $k^Q$ .

$K := k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]/M$  a field. (because  $M$  is maximal)

$$\begin{array}{ccc} k & \hookrightarrow & K \\ x & \mapsto & [x]_M \end{array}$$

$$\bar{x}_i := [\bar{x}_i]_M, \quad i=1, \dots, e.$$

Then  $K = k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] = k(\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e)$ .

Lemma 145  $\Rightarrow K/k$  is algebraic  $\xrightarrow{k \subset \bar{k}} K = \bar{k} = k$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists a_1, \dots, a_e \in k : \bigvee_{i=1, \dots, e} x_i = m^{a_i}.$$

i.e.  $\bigvee_i x_i - a_i \in M$ , i.e.

$$(x_1 - a_1, \dots, x_e - a_e) \subseteq M.$$

The first one is maximal, so  $M = (x_1 - a_1, \dots, x_e - a_e)$ .

and has the root  $(a_1, \dots, a_e)$

end of lecture 21

Remark: (geometric interpretation)

Over algebraically closed fields we can identify

A variety with its Grothendieck spectrum.

Def 146: (1) Let  $R$  be a ring.

Then we have on  $\text{Spec}(R)$  a "Zariski"-topology:

closed sets are the sets

"the closed sets are the sets

$$V^{\text{closed}}(M) = \{P \in \text{Spec}(R) \mid P \supseteq M\}$$

open sets:  $D^{\text{open}}(M) = \{P \in \text{Spec}(R) \mid M \not\supseteq P\}$

$$V^{\text{open}}(M) = V^{\text{closed}}(M) \cap \text{Specm}(R)$$

(2) Let  $k$  be a field and  $M \subseteq k[x_1, \dots, x_e]$ .

Then we have consider the set:

$$V^{\text{var}}(\mathcal{M}) := \{ x \in k^\ell \mid \forall p \in \mathcal{M} (p(x) = 0) \}$$

(also for subsets  $S \subseteq k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_\ell]$   
 $V^{\text{var}}(S)$ .)

The sets  $V^{\text{var}}(\mathcal{M})$ ,  $\mathcal{M} \subseteq k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_\ell]$   
ideal form the collection of closed  
sets for a topology (also called  
the "Zariski topology" on  $k^\ell$ ).

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{II} \\ \text{A}^\ell \\ \text{b} \end{array}$$

Proof of 146(2):  $R := k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_\ell]$

$$\phi = V^{\text{var}}(R)$$

$$k^\omega = V^{\text{var}}(\emptyset)$$

Let  $\mathcal{M}_1, \dots, \mathcal{M}_r$  ideals of  $R$ .

$$\Rightarrow V^{\text{var}}(\mathcal{M}_1 : \dots : \mathcal{M}_r) = V^{\text{var}}(\mathcal{M}_1) \cup \dots \cup V^{\text{var}}(\mathcal{M}_r)$$

So this union is closed.

Let  $\mathcal{M}_i, i \in \mathbb{I}$ , be ideals of  $R$ .

Then  $\bigcap_{i \in I} V^{\text{var}}(a_i) = V^{\text{var}}\left(\sum_{i \in I} a_i\right)$ . □

Now we attach to a variety a Grothendieck spectrum.

Def 147:  $V/k$  a variety in  $k^n$ , say  $V = V^{\text{var}}(a)$ ,  $a \subseteq k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n]$   
 $I(V) := \{ p \in k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n] \mid p \text{ is zero on } V \}$

is called the vanishing ideal of  $V$ .

$k[V] := \frac{k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n]}{I(V)}$  is called the coordinate ring of  $V$ .

(It is generated by the "coordinates

$x_1, \dots, x_n$ ",  $x_i := [\bar{x}_i]$ )

So we have the Grothendieck spectrum  $\text{Spec}(k[V])$ .

Question 148: How are  $V$  and  $\text{Spec}(k[V])$  related to each other?

We have the following map

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V & \longrightarrow & \text{Spec}(k[V]) \\ x & \longmapsto & (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n - x_n) \end{array}$$

Theorem 149: Let  $V$  be a non-empty variety over  $k$ .

(1) The map  $V \rightarrow \text{Spec}_m(k[V])$   
is injective and continuous

(2) Suppose  $k = \bar{k}$ , then it is a homeomorphism.

$\clubsuit$   
Def. 150: We consider a ring  $R$  and its Grothendieck spectrum  $\text{Spec}(R)$ .

(1) Let  $T \subseteq \text{Spec}(R)$ .  
We define  $I(T) := I^{Gd}(T) := \bigcap_{P \in T} \mathfrak{m}_P$ .

(Hopefully there is no confusion with the vanishing ideal of a variety)

~~EXERCISE~~

Theorem 150: Let  $R$  be a ring, ~~not necessarily a field~~.  $V \neq \emptyset$  a variety/k

(1) For  $M \subseteq_R R$ :  $I(V^{Gd}(M)) = \sqrt{M}$

(2) For  $M \subseteq_{k[V]} k[V]$ :  $I(V_{\max}^{Gd}(M)) = \sqrt{M}$

B) For Suppose  $V = V^{\text{var}}(b_1)$ ,  
 $b_1 \subseteq k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_n]$  ideal.

Then

$$I^{Gd}(V^{Gd}(b_1)) = I(V_{\max}^{Gd}(b_1)) = \sqrt{b_1}$$

$\subseteq I(V)$ . with equality if  $k = \bar{k}$

Proof (Theorem 145)

$$(1) \quad V \xrightarrow{\varphi} \text{Spec}_M(k[V])$$

$$x \mapsto (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e)$$

Continuity:  $W \subseteq \text{Spec}_M(k[V])$  closed.

$$\Rightarrow \exists b_1 \subseteq k[V] \text{ ideal} : W = V_{\max}^{\text{ad}}(b_1)$$

$$\varphi^{-1}(W) = \{x \in k[V] \mid (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) \in W\}$$

$$= \{x \in V \mid (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) \supseteq b_1\}$$

$$= \{x \in V \mid (x_1, \dots, x_e) \text{ is a root of } b_1\}$$

(i.e. a root of  $b_1 \subseteq k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$ )

In the preimage of  $b_1$  in  
 $k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$  and  
 $k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] \xrightarrow{\pi} k[V]$

$$= V^{\text{zar}}(\tilde{b}_1)$$

Injectivity:  $\underline{x}, \underline{y} \text{ s.t. } \varphi(\underline{x}) = \varphi(\underline{y})$

$$\Rightarrow (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) + M = (\bar{x}_1 - y_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - y_e) + M$$

in  $k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$

$$x \in V = V^{\text{zar}}(M) \Rightarrow M \subseteq (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e)$$

$$\text{Plus } (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) = (\bar{x}_1 - y_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - y_e)$$

$$\text{Plug in } \underline{x} \text{ in } P_i = \bar{x}_i - y_i \Rightarrow 0 = P(\underline{x}) = x_i - y_i$$

$$\Rightarrow x_i = y_i \text{ . Analogously } \underline{x} = \underline{y}.$$

(2) Suppose  $k = \bar{k}$ .

Surjectivity: Take  $m \in \text{Specm}(k[V])$ .

$$\tilde{m} := \pi^{-1}(m).$$

$$\text{HNS} \Rightarrow \exists x \in k^e : \tilde{m} = (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e)$$

$$\tilde{m} \supseteq \pi^{-1}((0)) = I(V) \supsetneq M.$$

$$\Rightarrow \forall p \in M : P(x) = 0 \Rightarrow x \in V = V^{\text{non}}(M)$$

$$\Rightarrow m = (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) \in \ell(V).$$

Closedness: Let  $W^{\text{bar}} \subseteq V = V^{\text{bar}}(M)$  be a

~~twinkie~~ - closed subset of  $V$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists \tilde{b} \supseteq M \text{ ideal of } k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e] : W^{\text{bar}} = V^{\text{bar}}(\tilde{b}).$$

$$\begin{aligned} \ell(W^{\text{bar}}) &= \left\{ (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) \mid x \in W^{\text{bar}} \right\} \\ &= \left\{ \quad \quad \quad \mid (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x) \supseteq \tilde{b} \right. \\ &\quad \quad \quad \text{and } x \in k^e \end{aligned}$$

$$\stackrel{\pi}{=} \left\{ \pi(\tilde{m}) \mid \tilde{m} \in V_{\max}^{\text{Ad}}(\tilde{b}) \right\}$$

HNS.

$$= \left\{ m \mid m \in V_{\max}^{\text{Ad}}(\pi(\tilde{b})) \right\}$$

$$= V_{\max}^{\text{Ad}}(\pi(\tilde{b})). \quad \square$$

172  
Red (Theorem 151):

(1) by Theorem 51.

(2)  $\mathcal{M} \leq k[V]$ .

$k[V]$  is a finitely generated algebra  
 $\overline{\mathcal{M}}$

over a field  $k$ . Exercise (Krull's intersection theorem)  $\Rightarrow \text{Jac}(\frac{k[V]}{\mathcal{M}}) = \text{Nil}(\frac{k[V]}{\mathcal{M}})$

$$\frac{\text{Nil}}{\mathcal{M}}$$

$\Rightarrow \bigcap_{\mathcal{M} \in V_{\max}^{\text{Grd}}(k)} \mathcal{M} = \overline{\mathcal{M}}$ .

(3)  $b \in k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$  s.t.  $V = V^{\text{Zar}}(b) \subseteq k^e$ .

$I^{\text{Grd}}(V^{\text{Grd}}(b)) = \overline{f(b)} = I^{\text{Grd}}(V_{\max}^{\text{Grd}}(b))$

~~$\subseteq I^{\text{Grd}}(V^{\text{Grd}}(b))$~~   
~~maybe less maximal~~  
~~scheme~~

$= \bigcap_{\substack{\mathcal{M} \\ \mathcal{M} \in \text{Spec}(k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]) \\ \mathcal{M} \ni b}} \mathcal{M} \subseteq \bigcap_{x \in V^{\text{Zar}}(b)} (\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e) = I(V^{\text{Zar}}(b)).$

The inclusion " $\subseteq$ " is an equality if  $k = \bar{k}$ , because  
then every maximal ideal of  $k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e]$  has the  
form  $(\bar{x}_1 - x_1, \dots, \bar{x}_e - x_e)$ .

151-1

Remark 1) Let  $k$  be a field  $k \neq \bar{k}$  and

$$P_1, \dots, P_e \in k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n].$$

$$V := V(P_1, \dots, P_e) = \{ \bar{x} \in \bar{k}^n \mid P_1(\bar{x}) = \dots = P_e(\bar{x}) = 0 \}$$

$$k[V] = k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n] / I(V) \quad \text{is not}$$

The right coordinate ring to look at.

It can have no information about  $(P_1, \dots, P_e)$ .

Better idea:

$$\tilde{V} = V_{\bar{k}}(P_1, \dots, P_e) \subseteq \bar{k}^n.$$

$$k[\tilde{V}] = k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n] / I(\tilde{V}) \cap k[\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_n].$$

2) example:

$$\text{2.1)} \quad P_1 = P = \bar{x}^p - T \quad k = \mathbb{F}_p(T).$$

$$k[\tilde{V}] = k[\bar{x}] / (\bar{x}^p - T)$$

$$k[V] = k[\bar{x}] / k[\bar{x}] \quad \text{O-ring.}$$

~~ex~~

3)  $\not\cong$  not a homeomorphism.  $V = \mathbb{R}^* = V((0))$

$\text{Specm}(\overbrace{\mathbb{R}[V]}^{\cong \mathbb{R}[\bar{x}]})$  contains max. ideals different from  $(\bar{x} - r)$ ,  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ .

Example 152:

$$(a) R := \mathbb{Z}_{(p)} = \left\{ \frac{a}{b} \in \mathbb{Q} \mid a \in \mathbb{Z}, b \in \mathbb{Z}, p \nmid b \right\}$$

(p a prime number)

R is a local integral domain.

$$\text{Jac}(R) = p \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$$

$$\text{Nil}(R) = (0)$$

$$(b) \text{ In (a) we have } R = \bigcap_{\substack{\text{prime} \\ \text{number}}} \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$$

Exercise: Show that an integral domain satisfies:

$$R = \bigcap_{\substack{m \\ \in \\ \text{Specm}(R)}} R_m$$

(c) Transfer from positive characteristic

to characteristic 0. Given

$\overline{\mathbb{F}_p}$  we want to realize it as a quotient of a subring of  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

$R := \overline{\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}} \supseteq M$  a maximal ideal containing  $p \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$

Claim:  $R/M \cong \overline{\mathbb{F}_p}$ .

Proof:  $R/\mathfrak{m} \mid \mathbb{F}_p$  is integral, so algebraic. So we get a field embedding

$$\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}} \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{F}_p}.$$

Surjectivity:  $\overline{\mathbb{F}_p} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{F}_{p^n}$ .

$\mathbb{F}_{p^n} = \mathbb{F}_p[x_n]$  where  $x_n$  is an element of  $\overline{\mathbb{F}_p}$  satisfying  $\underbrace{x_n^{p^n} - x_n}_{} = 0$ .  
 $\approx P_n$

Take a root of  $P_n$  in  $\mathbb{C}$ . (seeing  $P_n$  as a polynomial in  $\mathbb{C}[x]$ ) which does not satisfy any  $P_m$  with  $m \in \mathbb{N} < n$ . (primitive e.g.  
 $p^{n-1}$ -th root of unity in  $\mathbb{C}$ )

Then  $s_n \in R$  and  $[s_n]_{\mathfrak{m}}$  generates  $\mathbb{F}_{p^n}$  over  $\mathbb{F}_p$ .  $\square$

How to use it? Let  $G$  be a finite group.

and  $f: G \longrightarrow GL_m(\overline{\mathbb{F}_p})$  a group homomorphism. " $(s, \overline{\mathbb{F}_p}^m)$  is called a representation of  $G$ ".

### III 3. Going up and going down lemma.

Recall: Given a ring  $R$  and  $\text{Spec}(R)$  we have

the height of  $\mathfrak{p}$ :

$$\text{ht}(\mathfrak{p}) := \max \{ n \in \mathbb{N}_0 \mid \exists \mathfrak{p}_0, \mathfrak{p}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{p}_{n-1} \in \text{Spec}(R) : \mathfrak{p}_0 \subsetneq \mathfrak{p}_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq \mathfrak{p}_{n-1} \subsetneq \mathfrak{p}_n = \mathfrak{p} \}$$

$$\mathfrak{p}_0 \subsetneq \mathfrak{p}_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq \mathfrak{p}_{n-1} \subsetneq \mathfrak{p}_n = \mathfrak{p}$$

and the Krull dimension:

$$\dim_{\text{Krull}}(R) = \sup \{ \text{ht}(\mathfrak{p}) \mid \mathfrak{p} \in \text{Spec}(R) \}$$

Question: Let  $K/\mathbb{Q}$  be an algebraic extension of

finite degree ("finite extension"). But

$$\mathcal{O}_K := \overline{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathbb{Q}}$$

What is the Krull dimension of  $\mathcal{O}_K$ ?

Theorem 153 (Going up lemma from Cohen-Seidenberg)

Let  $S|R$  be an integral ring extension,

$\mathfrak{P}_1, \mathfrak{P}_2 \in \text{Spec}(R)$ ,  $\mathfrak{Q}_1 \in \text{Spec}(S)$  such that

$$\mathfrak{Q}_1 \cap R = \mathfrak{P}_1 \subsetneq \mathfrak{P}_2.$$

Then we have two characters (traces)

$$\textcircled{1} \quad \text{Tr}_g(g) := \text{Tr}(s(g))$$

$$\textcircled{2} \quad G_0 := \{g \in G \mid \text{pt ord}(g)\}$$

$\Rightarrow \forall g \in G_0 : s(g)$  is conjugate

to  $(\begin{smallmatrix} \bar{\lambda}_1 & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \bar{\lambda}_m \end{smallmatrix})$  with  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$

roots of unity in  $\mathbb{C}$ .

$$\text{Define } \chi_g(g) := \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i \quad , g \in G_0,$$

$\chi_g$  is called the Brauer character of  $G$ .

Then  $\exists \mathfrak{q}_2 \neq \mathfrak{q}_1$  prime ideal in  $S$ :  $\mathfrak{q}_2 \cap R = \mathfrak{p}_2$

Proof:  $R_{\frac{1}{\mathfrak{p}_1}} \subset S_{\frac{1}{\mathfrak{q}_1}}$  is integral. Take a prime ideal

$\bar{\mathfrak{q}}_2$  of  $S_{\frac{1}{\mathfrak{q}_1}}$  s.t.  $\bar{\mathfrak{q}}_2 \cap \frac{R}{\mathfrak{p}_1} = \bar{\mathfrak{p}}_2$ .

$\mathfrak{q}'_2 := \pi_S^{-1}(\bar{\mathfrak{q}}_2) \quad \pi_S: S \rightarrow S_{\mathfrak{q}_1}$   $\square$

Prop 154: Let  $S|R$  be an integral ring extension.

and  $\mathfrak{q}'_2 \neq \mathfrak{q}'_1$  prime ideals in  $S$ . Then

$\mathfrak{q}'_2 \cap R \neq \mathfrak{q}'_1 \cap R$ .

Proof: follows from Prop 140.

If  $\mathfrak{q}'_2 \cap R = \mathfrak{q}'_1 \cap R =: \mathfrak{p}$ ,  $T := R \setminus \mathfrak{p}$ .

$S_T | R_T$  is integral and  $\mathfrak{q}'_{iT}$  is maximal for  $i=1,2$ .

$\Rightarrow \mathfrak{q}'_{1T} = \mathfrak{q}'_{2T} \Rightarrow \mathfrak{q}'_1 = \mathfrak{q}'_2 \not\subseteq T$   $\square$

Corollary 155: Let  $S|R$  be an integral ring extension.

Then  $\dim_{\text{Krull}}(S) = \dim_{\text{Krull}}(R)$ .

Proof: Follows from Prop 154, Thm. 153 and Lemma 145-2(1).  $\square$

Example 156:  $K/\mathbb{Q}$  finite field extension.

$$\Rightarrow \dim_{\text{Krull}}(\mathcal{O}_K) = \dim_{\text{Krull}}(\mathbb{Z}) = 1.$$

$\mathbb{Z} \subset \mathcal{O}_K$

So every non-zero prime ideal of  $\mathcal{O}_K$  is maximal.

Def 157: (1) An integral domain  $R$  is called

normal if  $\overline{R}^{\text{Q(R)}} = R$ . (give examples.)

(2) A normal  $\overset{\text{noetherian}}{\curvearrowleft}$  integral domain of Krull dimension 1 is called Dedekind domain.

( $\mathcal{O}_K$  above is a Dedekind domain)

There is a fact for Dedekind domains from "Algebraic Number Theory".

Theorem 158: Let  $R$  be a Dedekind domain and  $M$  be a non-zero zero ideal of  $R$ .

Then  $\exists_{l \in \mathbb{N}_0} \exists_{\mathfrak{p}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{p}_l \in \text{Spec}(R)}$ :

$M = \mathfrak{p}_1 \cdots \mathfrak{p}_l$  and this decomposition is unique upto permutation of the factors  $\mathfrak{p}_i$ .

(We do not prove this here.)

- 179

Example 159: (6)  $\frac{1}{\mathbb{Z}[\sqrt{-5}]}$  =  $(2, 1+\sqrt{-5})^2 \cdot (3, 1+\sqrt{-5}) \cdot (3, 1-\sqrt{-5})$

We also have a going down Lemma:

Theorem 160 (Krull's going down lemma)

Let  $S|R$  be an integral extension of integral domains and suppose  $R$  is normal.

Let  $P_1 \neq P_0$  be prime ideals of  $R$  and  
 $Q_1 \in \text{Spec}(S)$  s.t.  $Q_1 \cap R = P_1$ .

Then  $\exists Q_0 \in \text{Spec}(R)$ :  $Q_0 \cap R = P_0$ .

Lemma 161: Let  $S|R$  be a ring extension  
and  $M \subseteq_R R$ .

Define  $\overline{M}^S := \{s \in S \mid \exists n \in \mathbb{N} \exists a_{n-1}, a_{n-2} \in M : s = a_{n-1} + \sum_{i=0}^{n-2} a_i s^i\}$

end of lecture 23 Then  $\overline{M}^S = \sqrt{MR^S} \subseteq \overline{R}^S$

Proof: " $\supseteq$ "  $b \in \sqrt{MR^S} \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: b^n = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i c_i$   
with  $a_i \in M$  and  $c_i \in R^S$ .

$R[c_1, \dots, c_n]$  is f.g. over  $R$ , because  $c_1, \dots, c_n$  are integral over  $R$ , say

$$R[c_1, \dots, c_n] = Rq_1 + \dots + Rq_t$$

$$\Rightarrow b^n q_i = \sum_{j=1}^+ \lambda_{ij} q_j \quad \text{with } \lambda_{ij} \in M$$

$$(b^n q_i \in M[R[C_1, \dots, C_e]] = Mq_1 + \dots + Mq_e)$$

Noether's determinant trick

$$\Rightarrow b^n \in \overline{M}^S \Rightarrow b \in \overline{M}^S.$$

$$\text{"$\subseteq$"} \quad b \in \overline{M}^S \Rightarrow \exists_{e \in \mathbb{N}} \exists_{a_0, \dots, a_{e-1} \in M}$$

$$b^e + \sum_{i=0}^{e-1} a_i b^i = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow b^e \in M \cdot \overline{R}^S \Rightarrow b \in \sqrt{M(\overline{R}^S)}$$

$$b \in \overline{M}^S \subseteq \overline{R}^S$$

Lemma 62: Let  $\varphi : R \rightarrow S$  be  
a ring homomorphism with  $\varphi(1) = 1$ .

Then we set  $\varphi^* : \text{Spec}(S) \rightarrow \text{Spec}(R)$

via  $\varphi^*(\mathfrak{q}) = \varphi^{-1}(\mathfrak{q})$ .

Then

$$\text{im}(\varphi^*) = \{P \in \text{Spec}(R) \mid \varphi^{-1}(\varphi(P)) \subseteq \mathfrak{q}\}$$

Proof: (Exercise)

Hint: For "2" localise w.r.t.  $\varphi(A \setminus \varphi(P))$

Remark 163: Let  $R$  be a normal integral domain,  $M \subseteq_R R$  and  $\overline{Q(R)}$

domain,  $M \subseteq_R R$  and

$z \in \overline{M}^{\overline{Q(R)}}$  ( $\overline{Q(R)}$  an algebraic closure of  $Q(R)$ .)

Then the minimal polynomial  $M_{z, Q(R)}$   
 $\in Q(R)[x]$  has all coefficients in  
 $\sqrt{M}$  except the leading one.

Proof: The roots of  $M_{z, Q(R)}$  are integral over  $M$ , so the coeff. of  $M_{z, Q(R)}$  too  
(except the leading one)

$$M_{z, Q(R)} = x^n + a_{n-1}x^{n-1} + \dots + a_1x + a_0$$

$$\Rightarrow a_i \in \overline{M}^{\overline{Q(R)}} = \sqrt{M}^{\overline{Q(R)}}$$

$$\Rightarrow \sqrt{M}^{\overline{R}} = \sqrt{M}' \quad \square$$

$R$  is normal

-182

## Proof of Theorem 160

$\mathfrak{p}_1 \neq \mathfrak{p}_0$  in  $\text{Spec}(R)$ ,  $\mathfrak{q}_1 \in \text{Spec}(S)$

$\mathfrak{q}_1 \cap R = S$ . We want  $\mathfrak{q}_0$  with  $\mathfrak{q}_0 \cap R = \mathfrak{p}_0$

Consider  $R \hookrightarrow S \hookrightarrow S_{\mathfrak{q}_1} \subseteq Q(S)$

To show  $i^{-1}(i(\mathfrak{p}_0) S_{\mathfrak{q}_1}) = \mathfrak{p}_0$

$$R \cap \mathfrak{p}_0 S_{\mathfrak{q}_1}$$

"2" ✓ \*

"c"  $\frac{P}{r} \in R \cap \mathfrak{p}_0 S_{\mathfrak{q}_1}$   $\frac{P}{r} = \frac{r}{1}, r \in R, P \in \mathfrak{p}_0 S$

To show:  $r \in \mathfrak{p}_0$ .

We have  $tr \in \mathfrak{p}_0 S$  and

$tr \in \mathfrak{p}_0 S \cancel{\subseteq} \mathfrak{q}_1 \cancel{\subseteq} S$ , i.e.  $r \in \mathfrak{q}_1$ .

$\Rightarrow r \in \mathfrak{q}_1 \cap R = \mathfrak{p}_1$ .

$\bullet tr \in \mathfrak{p}_0 S \subseteq \overline{\mathfrak{f}_{\mathfrak{p}_0} S} = \overline{\mathfrak{f}_{\mathfrak{p}_0} R^S} = \overline{\mathfrak{p}_0} S$

$R$  normal  $\xrightarrow{\text{Lema 163}} \exists \ell \in \mathbb{N} \exists a_0, \dots, a_{\ell-1} \in \mathfrak{p}_0$   
 $(tr)^\ell + a_{\ell-1}(tr)^{\ell-1} + \dots + a_1(tr) + a_0 = 0$

is the equation given by the minimal polynomial  $M_{tr, Q(R)}$ .

W.l.o.g.  $t \neq 0$ . Then  $M_{t, Q(R)}(x) = M_{tr, Q(R)}(rx) \cdot \frac{1}{r^e}$

$t \in \mathbb{R}^S$  and  $R$  is normal

and  $\Rightarrow$  coeff. of  $M_{t, Q(R)}$  are all in  $R$ .

$$\Rightarrow \forall_{i=0, \dots, l-1}: \frac{a_i r^i}{r^e} \in R$$

Now ~~and~~  $\forall_{i=0, \dots, l-1}: r^{e-i} \left( \frac{a_i r^i}{r^e} \right) = a_i \in P_0$

Thus  $r \in P_0$  or  $\forall_{i=0, \dots, l-1} \left( \frac{a_i r^i}{r^e} \right) \in P_0$

Assume II  $\Rightarrow t \in \overline{P_0}^S = \overline{\text{fp}_0 S} \subseteq q_1 \cup \dots \cup q_n$

□

Example 164:  $\dim_{\text{Krull}} (k[x_1, \dots, x_n]) = n$ ,  $k$  a field.

Proof:  $n=0: \dim_{\text{Krull}} k = 0$

$n=1: \dim_{\text{Krull}} k[x] = 1$  because every non-zero prime ideal is maximal.

- 184 -

$n \geq 1$ ;  $\checkmark$  Take a chain of prime ideals

$$\mathcal{P}_0 \subsetneq \mathcal{P}_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq \mathcal{P}_l \text{ in } k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_n]$$

with  $\mathcal{P}_0 = (0)$ .

$\mathcal{P}_1$  contains an irreducible polynomial  $P$ .

Weierstrass preparation

$\Rightarrow$  W.l.o.g.  $k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_n] / (\mathcal{P}) \cong S$

$$k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_{n-1}] \quad | \quad k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_{n-1}] \\ \swarrow \quad \searrow \\ k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_n] \quad \cap k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_n]$$

$\underbrace{\quad \quad \quad}_{\cong R}$

is integral

$$\dim_{k[\mathbb{X}]} R \leq \dim_{k[\mathbb{X}]} k[\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_{n-1}] \stackrel{(JH)}{\leq} n-1$$

$$\Rightarrow \dim_{k[\mathbb{X}]} S \leq n-1 \Rightarrow \mathcal{P}_1 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq \mathcal{P}_l$$

contains, consists of at most  $n$  prime ideals,

i.e.  $l \leq n$ .

□

-185-

## IV Completion & Hensel's Lemma

### IV.1. Topology given by a filtration

Def 165: Let  $G$  be a group and

$G \geq H_1 \geq H_2 \geq H_3 \geq \dots$  be  
a "filtration" of <sup>normal</sup> subgroups of  $G$ .

(A "filtration" of groups is a sequence of groups

$(G_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  s.t.  $G_1 \supseteq G_2 \supseteq G_3 \supseteq \dots$ )

$\mathcal{T} := \mathcal{T}_{\underline{H}} := \{U \subseteq G \mid \forall u \in U \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: uH_n \subseteq U\}$

is called the "Krull topology" on  $G$  w.r.t.

$\underline{H} := (H_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

Lemma 166: Let  $G$  be a group and  $\underline{H} = (H_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$   
be a filtration of <sup>normal</sup> subgroups of  $G$ .

(i)  $\cdot : G \times G \rightarrow G$  and  $'^{-1}' : G \rightarrow G$  are  
continuous w.r.t.  $\mathcal{T}_{\underline{H}}$

(ii)  $G$  is Hausdorff  $\Leftrightarrow \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} H_i = \{1_G\}$   
w.r.t.  $\mathcal{T}_{\underline{H}}$

Proof: (i)  $\varphi := *$  We only need to show that

$\varphi^{-1}(gH_n)$  is open for all  $g \in G$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

$$(g_1, g_2) \in \varphi^{-1}(gH_n) \Rightarrow gH_n = g_1 g_2 H_n$$

$$\Rightarrow \varphi(g_1 H_n \times g_2 H_n) = g_1 H_n g_2 H_n \stackrel{\uparrow}{=} g_1 g_2 H_n = g H$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\Rightarrow g_1 H_n \times g_2 H_n \subseteq \varphi^{-1}(g H) \quad H_n \leq G \\ &\text{arbitrary} \quad \text{containing } (g_1, g_2) \\ &\Rightarrow \varphi^{-1}(g H_n) \text{ is open.} \end{aligned}$$

The continuity of the inverse-map:  $g \mapsto g^{-1}$  is an exercise.

(ii) Recall: Separation axioms :  $(X, \tau)$  topol. space.

①. T<sub>0</sub>:  $\forall x, y \in X \exists U \in \tau : (x \in U \wedge y \notin U) \text{ or } (y \in U \wedge x \notin U)$

T<sub>1</sub>:  $\forall x, y \in X \exists U_1, U_2 \in \tau : x \in U_1 \setminus U_2 \text{ and } y \in U_2 \setminus U_1$ .

②. ( $\Leftarrow$ )  $\forall x \in X : \{x\}$  is closed.)

T<sub>2</sub> (Hausdorff):  $\forall x, y \in X : \exists U_1, U_2 \in \tau :$   
 $x \in U_1 \wedge y \in U_2 \wedge U_1 \cap U_2 = \emptyset$



" $\Rightarrow$ " To show  $\bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} H_i = \{1_G\}$ .

$x \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} H_i$ . Assume  $x \neq 1_G$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists U_1, U_2 \in \mathcal{T}_H$  disjoint:  $x \in U_1 \wedge 1_G \notin U_2$

$\Rightarrow \exists g_1, g_2 \in G \ni H_{n_1}, H_{n_2}: x \in g_1 H_{n_1} \subseteq U_1$

$1_G \in g_2 H_{n_2} \subseteq U_2$

We can take  $g_1 = x$  and  $g_2 = 1_G$ , and  $n_1 = n_2 = n$ .

$\Rightarrow H_n \cap U_1 \subseteq U_2 \cap U_1 = \emptyset$  and

$x \in \left( \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} H_i \right) \cap U_1 \subseteq H_n \cap U_1 \not\models$

" $\Leftarrow$ " Note: All sets  $g H_n$  are ~~open~~ closed and open. (Why?)

Thus  $G \in T_1$  because  $\forall g \in G: \{g\} = \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} g H_n$

T<sub>2</sub>: Take  $g_1, g_2 \in G$  different.

$\Rightarrow g_2^{-1} g_1 \neq 1_G \Rightarrow \exists n \in \mathbb{N}: g_2^{-1} g_1 \notin H_n$

$\Rightarrow g_2 H_n \cap g_1 H_n = \emptyset$ .  $\square$

2nd of lecture 24

Def 167: (a) A sequence  $(g_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is called a Cauchy sequence w.r.t.  $H$  if  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$   $\exists M \in \mathbb{N} \forall m_1, m_2 \in \mathbb{N} m_1, m_2 \geq M: g_{m_1}^{-1} g_{m_2} \in H_n$ .

(b) A sequence  $(g_m)_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  is called a  $\mathbf{l}_G$ -sequence (or null-sequence in case of abelian groups) if  $g_n \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{l}_G$ .

Lemma 188: Given  $\underline{H}$  for  $G$  then

(i) Cauchy  $(G, \underline{H}) := \{(g_m)_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \mid (g_n)$  a Cauchy sequence & is a group with  $\sqrt{\text{normal}}$  subgroup  
 $\text{null}(G, \underline{H}) := \{g_n \mid g_n \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{l}_G\}$

(ii) Consider the group  $\overline{G}_{\underline{H}} := \frac{\text{Cauchy}(G, \underline{H})}{\text{null}(G, \underline{H})}$

Then

$$H_n := \{[(g_m)] \mid \exists_{M \in \mathbb{N}}: \forall_{m \geq M} \\ g_m \in H_n\}$$

is a normal subgroup of  $\overline{G}_{\underline{H}}$ .

(iii)  $\overline{G}_{\underline{H}}$  is complete w.r.t.  $(H_n)_{\mathbb{N}} =: \underline{H}$

and  $\overline{G}_{\underline{H}}$  is Hausdorff.

(iv) The image of  $G \xrightarrow{g \mapsto [(\varphi)]} \overline{G}_H$  is dense. — 189 —

Proof: (i) Trivial.

(ii) ✓

(iii) At first: If  $[(\varphi_n)] \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} H_n$  then

$$\forall n \exists m(n) \forall m \geq m(n): \gamma_G^{-1} g_m \in H_n.$$

i.e.  $(\gamma_G) = (g_m)_W \pmod{\text{null}(G, H)}$

i.e.  $(g_m)_W$  is a  $\gamma_G$ -sequence.

$$\Rightarrow [(g_m)] = [(\gamma_G)].$$

Now let  $[(g_m^{(n)})]$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , be a — Cauchy sequence in  $\overline{G}_H$  w.r.t.  $H$ .

Write  $\underline{g}^{(n)}$  for  $(g_m^{(n)})_W$ .

w.l.o.g we can assume

$$g_m^{(n)-1} g_e^{(n)} \in H_m \quad \forall m \in \mathbb{N} \quad \forall e \geq m.$$

(Why?)

$$\underline{g}^{(1)}, \underline{g}_1^{(1)}, g_2^{(1)}, g_3^{(1)}, \dots$$

$$\underline{g}^{(2)}, \underline{g}_1^{(2)}, g_2^{(2)}, g_3^{(2)}, \dots$$

⋮

Note: We have  $\underline{g}_m^{(n)} H_m = \underline{g}_{m+1}^{(n)} H_m = \underline{g}_{m+2}^{(n)} H_m = \dots$   
 $= \underline{g}_\ell^{(n)} H_m \quad \forall \ell \geq m.$

We need a limit  $\underline{g}$ .

i=1: (Refine  $g_1$ ):  $(\underline{g}^{(n)})_n$  is Cauchy w.r.t  $\overline{H}$ ,  
 $\Rightarrow \exists M(1) : \forall \ell, n \geq M(1) : (\underline{g}^{(n)})^\top \underline{g}^{(\ell)} \in \overline{H}_1$

Exercise  $\Rightarrow \forall \ell, n \geq M(1) \quad \forall j \in N : \underline{g}_j^{(n)\top} \underline{g}_j^{(\ell)} \in H_1$ .

So  $\underline{g}_1^{(M(1))} = \underline{g}_1^{(M(1)+1)} = \underline{g}_1^{(\infty)} \quad \forall_{n \in N, n \geq M(1)}$ .

Put  $g_1 := g_1^{(M(1))}$

i>1: We have defined  $g_1, \dots, g_{i-1}$  and  $M(1), \dots, M(i-1)$

Cauchy  $\Rightarrow \exists_{M(i) \geq M(i-1)} \forall \ell, n \geq M(i) :$   
 $\forall j \geq i : \underline{g}_j^{(n)\top} \underline{g}_j^{(\ell)} \in H_i.$

Put  $\underline{g}_i := g_i^{(M(i))}$

—191—

Claim ①  $\underline{g}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\underline{G}$ .

$$\textcircled{2} \quad [\underline{g}^{(n)}] \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} [\underline{g}]$$

Proof: Exercise.  $\square$  (iii)

(iv) Take  $[(g_n)] \in \overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\underline{H}}$ , and get define

$$\underline{g}^{(m)} := (g_m)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \quad \text{constant sequence}$$

$$(g_m, g_m, g_m, \dots) \in \text{Cauchy}(G, H)$$

Then  $[\underline{g}^{(m)}] \xrightarrow{m \rightarrow \infty} [\underline{g}]$ .  $\square$  (iv)

□

Examples 169:

(a) Take  $H_n = \{1_G\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

~~Then  $\text{Cauchy}(G, \underline{H}) = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \{g\}_{g \in G}$~~

~~and  $\text{null } (G, \underline{H}) = \{(1_G)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}\}$~~

$\text{Cauchy}(G, \underline{H}) = \{(\underline{g})_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mid \exists M \in \mathbb{N}: \forall n \geq M: g_n = g\}$   
 $\forall n \geq M: g_n = g\}$

$\text{null } (G, \underline{H}) := \{(g_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mid \exists M \in \mathbb{N}: \forall n \geq M: g_n = 1_G\}$

$$\xrightarrow{192} G \xrightarrow{\varphi} \overline{G}_{\underline{H}}$$

$g \mapsto [(g)]$  is bijective.

with  $\varphi(gH_n) = [(g)] \cdot \overline{H_n}$ .

So  $G \xrightarrow{\text{homeo}} \overline{G}_{\underline{H}}$ .

(b)  $G = (\mathbb{Z}, +)$ ,  $p \in N$  prime,

$$H_n := p^n \mathbb{Z}$$

Cauchy  $(G, \underline{H}) = \left\{ (z_m)_{m \in N} \mid \forall \begin{array}{c} n \in N \\ m(n) \in N \end{array} \forall \begin{array}{c} s, t \geq m(n) \\ z_s \equiv z_t \pmod{p^n} \end{array} \right\}$

null  $(G, \underline{H}) = \left\{ \dots \mid z_s \equiv 0 \pmod{p^n} \right\}$

Cauchy  $(G, \underline{H}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p := \varprojlim_n \mathbb{Z}/p^n \mathbb{Z}$ .

$$(z_n)_{n \in N} \longmapsto [z_0 z_1 z_2 \dots]$$

$$([\tilde{z}_n])_{n \in N}$$

with  $\tilde{z}_n \equiv z_s \pmod{p^n}$  for  $s$  big enough.

The kernel of this ring homomorphism is  
null  $(G, \underline{H})$ .

And  $\bar{G}_{\mathbb{H}} \xrightarrow{\varphi} \mathbb{Z}_p$  satisfies

$$\ell(\mathbb{H}_m) = \left( \varprojlim_n \mathbb{Z}_{p^n} \right) \cap \left\{ [z_n]_n \mid z_{pn} = 0 \right\}$$

$$= \left( \varprojlim_n \mathbb{Z}_{p^n} \right) \left( \mathbb{Z}_{p^2} \times \mathbb{Z}_{p^2} \times \dots \right)$$

$$\times \left[ [0]_{p^m} \right] \times \mathbb{Z}_{p^{m+1}} \times \mathbb{Z}_{p^{m+2}} \times \dots$$

is open and the translates of sets of the latter form form a subbase of the topology of  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ .

So  $\varphi$  is a homeo. (Something is hidden.  
What?)

Embed  $\mathbb{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p \quad z \mapsto ([z]_{p^n})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$

identify  $\mathbb{Z}$  with its image.

Then  $\forall x \in \mathbb{Z}_p \exists a_0, a_1, \dots \in \{0, \dots, p-1\}^{\mathbb{N}}$

$$x = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i =: \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} a_i p^i$$

(c) Let  $R$  be a ring and  $\mathfrak{m}$  a maximal ideal. We write

$\overline{R}_m$  for the completion w.r.t.

$$m \supseteq m^2 \supseteq m^3 \supseteq \dots$$

Exercise: Prove that this notation  
is not confusing, i.e.

We have

(I) The completion of  $R$  w.r.t.

$$m \supseteq m^2 \supseteq m^3 \supseteq m^4 \supseteq \dots$$

(II) The completion of  $R_m$  w.r.t.

$$mR_m \supseteq m^2R_m \supseteq m^3R_m \supseteq \dots$$

Show that there is a canonical homeomorphism between these completions:

$$\overline{R} \longrightarrow \overline{R}_m$$

$$[(r)] \longmapsto [(\frac{r}{1})].$$

(d) Completion of  $k[[x]]$  w.r.t.  $(\bar{x})_{k[[x]]}$ .

Claim: This completion is homeomorphic as w.r.t.  
to  $k[[x]]$  the Taylor series ring.

Proof: topology on  $\mathbb{S} = k[[x]]$ : It is the  
topology w.r.t. the filtration

$$\mathbb{S} \supseteq x^2 \mathbb{S} \supseteq x^3 \mathbb{S} \supseteq \dots$$

We have:  $k[x] \xrightarrow{\varphi} k[[x]]$   
 $P \longmapsto P$

continuous.

$\text{im } \varphi$  is dense in  $k[[x]]$ .

$\Rightarrow$   $\exists$  ring homomorphism:  $\overline{k[[x]]} \xrightarrow{\overline{\varphi}} k[[x]]$   
 continuous

Note  $k[x] \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{im } \varphi$  is  
 a homeomorphism, because  $\varphi$   
 respects the filtration.

Thus  $\overline{\varphi}$  is injective!

$\overline{\varphi}(x) = 0 \Rightarrow \exists (x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $k[[x]]$

$x \xrightarrow{\sim} x$  s.t.  $\varphi(x_n) \rightarrow 0 \in \text{im } \varphi$

$k[[x]] \not\cong$  me homeom.  $\Rightarrow x_n \rightarrow c$ .

$$\xrightarrow{196} \Rightarrow x = 0.$$

Put.  $H_n := \mathbb{X}^n k[\mathbb{X}]$

Then  $\overline{\varrho}(H_n) = \mathbb{X}^n k((\mathbb{X}))$  (exercise)

Thus  $\overline{\varrho}$  is open.

$\Rightarrow$   $\overline{\varrho}$  is an ~~homomorphism~~ isomorphism  
of topological rings. (rather,  $k$ -algebra)

2nd lecture 25

topological

Def 170: A ring  $R$  together with a topology  $\mathcal{T}$  on  $R$  is called topological ring if  
 $+$ ,  $\cdot$  are continuous.

(Similar: "topological group", "topological  $k$ -algebra".)

A ring isomorphism  $\alpha$  between topological rings  $(R, \mathcal{T}_R)$ ,  $(S, \mathcal{T}_S)$  is called topological ring homeomorphism if  $\alpha$  is a homeomorphism.  
We also say "isomorphism of topological rings".

## IV.2. Motivation from Alg-geometry

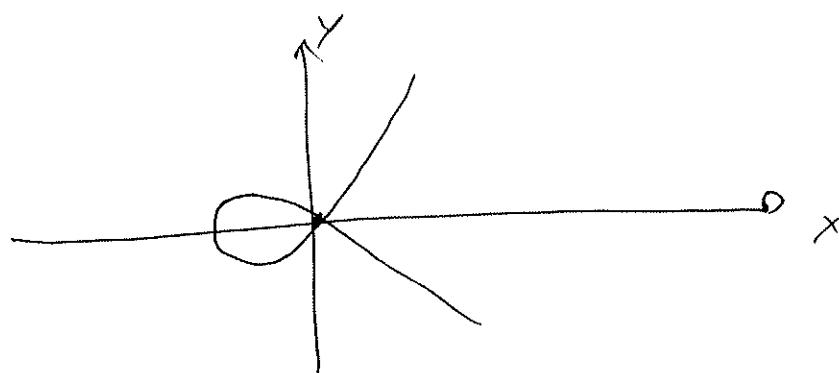
Example 170: The Zariski topology on a variety is too coarse. So the stalk does not see the full behaviour of the variety around a point.

So we need to complete the stalk.

$$V = V(P) \subseteq \bar{\mathbb{A}}^2 = \mathbb{A}_{\bar{k}}^2, \text{ char}(k) \neq 2,$$

$$P = \Sigma^2 - \bar{x}^2(\bar{x}+1).$$

Picture of the  $\mathbb{R}$ -points (for  $k = \mathbb{R}$ )



Near  $(0,0)$ ,  $V$  looks reducible (almost a union of two lines)

~~But the completion  $\hat{\mathcal{O}}_{(0,0), k[V]}$  is~~

$$\text{But the stalk } \mathcal{O}_{(0,0), k[V]} = \frac{k[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]}{I(V)} \cap \frac{k[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]}{I(V)^2} \quad \text{at } \bar{x} = 0, \bar{y} = 0$$

$$= \left( \frac{k[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]}{I(V)} \right)_{\bar{x}=0, \bar{y}=0} \quad , \quad \mathcal{M} = (x, y)_{k[V]}$$

— 108 —  
 is still an integral domain, because all open sets  $D(f)$ ,  $f \in k[V] \setminus M$ , are irreducible. (They are not enough!)

Let's go to the completion:

$$\overline{k[[x,y]]} \quad (\text{P})_{k[[x,y]]}$$

This is not an integral domain, because

$$\sqrt{1+x} = 1 + \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)x - \frac{1}{8}x^2 + \frac{1}{16}x^3 - \frac{5}{128}x^4 \dots \\ \in k[[x]]$$

What would be a better topology?

Instead of Zariski open sets in  $V$  we consider certain polynomial maps  $U \xrightarrow{\varphi} V$  from a connected Zariski open  $U$  in some other variety.

(Property: Locally: On the tangent space at  $x \in U$  we want  $d\varphi : T_x U \xrightarrow{\sim} T_{\varphi(x)} V$

in fact we want it on the "tangent cone")

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{[x]} \in Q(k[V]) \Rightarrow \frac{[x+1]}{[x]^2} = \alpha^2$$

In  $\mathbb{R}[V][\alpha]$   $[x+1]$  is a square.

Consider  $k[V] \hookrightarrow k[V][T]$

~~( $T \in [X+1]$ )~~

is

$$k[X, Z] \xrightarrow{\sim} (P)_{k[X, Z]}$$

$$k[X, Y, Z]$$

$$(P, Z^2 - (1+X))_{k[X, Y, Z]}$$

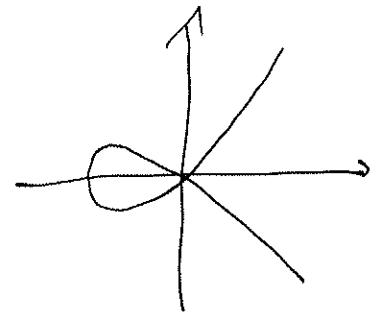
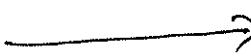
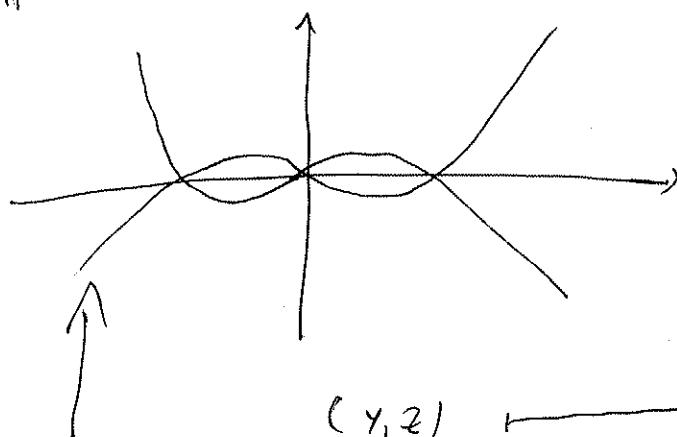
is

$$k[\Sigma, Z]$$

$$(XZ - X^2 + Z)(Z)$$

$$(1\Sigma - (Z^2 - 1)Z)(\Sigma + (Z^2 - 1)Z)$$

$k = \mathbb{R}$

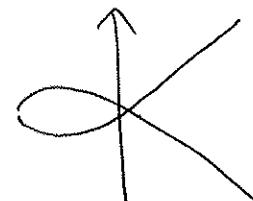


$(y, z)$

$(z^2 - 1, y)$

$$\tilde{V} = V((\Sigma - (Z^2 - 1)Z)(\Sigma + (Z^2 - 1)Z)) \subseteq \bar{k}$$

$$U := \tilde{V} \setminus \{(0, 0)\} \xrightarrow{d}$$



$U$  is connected and open

$$\text{in } \tilde{V}. \text{ But } U = (\tilde{V}_1 \cap U) \cup (\tilde{V}_2 \cap U)$$

so  $U$  is not irreducible. It corresponds to the "étale  
Analogus"

Example 17 #1: (Inverse function theorem)

char  $k \neq 2$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \text{Diagram showing a curve } C \text{ passing through } (x_1, y_1) \text{ and } (0, -1). & S/\mathbb{A}_{\bar{k}}^2 \\ & \downarrow & \text{and the equation } \bar{x}+1 = \bar{y}^2. \\ (x_1, y_1) & & \mathbb{A}_{\bar{k}}^1 \\ \downarrow & & \end{array}$$

It looks that it should be locally invertible with a polynomial map.

This is not the case, because  $x \mapsto \sqrt{x(x+1)}$  is not polynomial.

The reason here is that this map is not locally injective w.r.t. the Zariski topology, because the Zariski open sets are too big.

(If  $U_{\text{Zariski}}$  is Zariski open and  $U \ni (0, -1) = P$ , then  $U = V$  because  $V$  is irreducible.)

Go to the completions of the stalks.

$$\left( k[[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]] \frac{\partial}{\partial (\bar{y}^2 - \bar{x} - 1)} \right)_{(\bar{x}_1, \bar{y}_1 + 1)} \xrightarrow[\text{complete}]{} k[[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]]$$

$\uparrow$

$$k[[\bar{x}]] \quad (\bar{x})$$

$$k[[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]] \frac{\partial}{\partial (\bar{y}^2 - \bar{x} - 1)} = k[[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]]$$

$(\bar{y}^2 - \bar{x} - 1) \quad (\bar{y}^2 - (\bar{x} + 1))$

$$\begin{array}{c} \uparrow \\ k[[\bar{x}]] \\ \bar{x} \swarrow \searrow \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \bar{x} \\ \boxed{\bar{y}^2 - \bar{x} - 1} \\ \bar{x} \end{array}$$

So we find a right inverse of  ~~$(x, y) \mapsto x$~~   $(x, y) \mapsto x$ .

between the completion of the stalks.

### IV.3. Hensel's Lemma

I do not like the notation from the book.

From now on we write  $\overline{R}^m$  for the completion  
 $R$  w.r.t.  $m+R$

Question<sup>172</sup> ① Does the polynomial

$P = X^6 - X^5 + 3X^4 + X^3 + 1$  has a  
 root in  $\mathbb{Z}_7$ ?

$$\frac{\mathbb{Z}}{7}$$

$$\mathbb{F}_7$$

Let's check  $\bar{P} = P \bmod 7$ . (Note  $\mathbb{Z}_7/\mathbb{Z}_7 \cong \mathbb{Z}_7$ )

$\bar{P}$  has the root  $-\bar{3} = [\bar{-3}]_7$  and  
 it is a simple root.

$$\bar{P} = (X + \bar{3}) \underbrace{(X^5 + \bar{3}X^4 + X^3 - \bar{3}X^2 + \bar{3}X - \bar{2})}_{\bar{Q}}$$

$$\bar{Q}(-\bar{3}) = -\bar{12} + \bar{12} - \bar{6} - \bar{6} = \bar{2} - \bar{2} = -\bar{2} \neq 0.$$

$$\text{i.e. } \gcd(\bar{P}, \bar{Q}) = 1.$$

End of Lecture 26

② How many roots of unity with  
order prime to  $p$  has  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ ?

(Call this set  $\mu_{p^{\infty}}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ .)

We have a map  $\mu_{p^{\infty}}(\mathbb{Z}_p) \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathbb{F}_p^{\times}$   
 $s \mapsto \bar{s}$ .

Is this map bijective?

Injectivity:  $s \in \mu_{p^{\infty}}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  s.t.  $\bar{s} = \bar{1}$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists x \in \mathbb{Z}_p: s = 1 + px$$

$$s \in \mu_{p^{\infty}}(\mathbb{Z}_p) \Rightarrow \exists m \in \mathbb{N} : s^m = 1.$$

$px^m$

$$\Rightarrow 1 = 1 + mp^m x + p^2 y \quad \text{for some } y \in \mathbb{Z}_p$$

$$\Rightarrow 1 \equiv 1 + mp^m x \pmod{p^2}$$

$$\begin{matrix} \Rightarrow \\ p \nmid m \end{matrix} \quad p \mid x$$

Inductively  $\forall e \in \mathbb{N} \quad p^e \mid x \Rightarrow x = 0$ .

Surjectivity? Consider  $P = X^{p-1} - 1$

$$= \prod_{a \in \mathbb{F}_p^{\times}} (X - a).$$

Can we lift all of them?

Theorem 173: (Hensel's lemma)

Let  $R$  be a noetherian ring. Suppose

$R$  is complete w.r.t. an ideal  $M$ .

Suppose that  $F \in R[\bar{x}]$  has a reduction

mod  $M$ ,  $f \in \frac{R}{M}[\bar{x}]$ , which factorizes as

$$f = g_1 g_2, \quad g_i \in \frac{R}{M}[\bar{x}], \text{ c.t.}$$

$$(a) \quad (g_1, g_2)_{\frac{R}{M}[\bar{x}]} = \frac{R}{M}[\bar{x}]$$

(b)  $g_1$  is monic

Then  $\exists! G_1, G_2 \in R[\bar{x}]$  s.t.

$$F = G_1 G_2, \quad \bar{G}_1 = g_1, \quad \bar{G}_2 = g_2 \quad \text{and} \quad G_1 \text{ is monic.}$$

We will prove the theorem along the exercises given  
in the text book.

Lemma 174: Let  $S$  be a ring,  $g_1, g_2 \in S[\bar{x}]$ ,

such that  $g_1$  is monic and of degree  $d \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  
such that  $(g_1, g_2)_{S[\bar{x}]} \ni 1$ .

Let  $h \in S[\bar{x}]$ . Then  $\exists! h_1, h_2 \in S[\bar{x}]$  with  $\deg h_2 < d$ :

$$h = h_1 g_1 + h_2 g_2.$$

Proof: We obtain an expression  $h = h_1 g_1 + h_2 g_2$

because  $\{g_1, g_2\}$  generates  $S[\mathbb{X}]$  and we can achieve  $\deg h_2 < d$ , because for every term of degree  $\geq d$  we can subtract a multiple of  $g_1$ .

( $g_1$  is monic!)

Claim:  $h = h_1 g_1 + h_2 g_2 = \tilde{h}_1 \tilde{g}_1 + \tilde{h}_2 \tilde{g}_2$ ,  $\deg h_2, \deg \tilde{h}_2 < d$ .

$i \in \{g_1, g_2\} \subset S[\mathbb{X}] \Rightarrow \exists \alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in S[\mathbb{X}]$ ,  $\deg \alpha_2 < d$ :

$$\alpha_1 g_1 + \alpha_2 g_2 = 1.$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow 0 &= \alpha_2(h_1 - \tilde{h}_1)g_1 + \alpha_2(h_2 - \tilde{h}_2)g_2 \\ &= \underbrace{(\alpha_2(h_1 - \tilde{h}_1) - \alpha_1(h_2 - \tilde{h}_2))}_{\deg \in \{-\infty\} \cup /N \geq d} g_1 + \underbrace{(h_2 - \tilde{h}_2)}_{\deg \in \{-\infty\} \cup /N \leq d} g_2 \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow h_2 = \tilde{h}_2 \Rightarrow (h_1 - \tilde{h}_1)g_1 = 0 \Rightarrow h_1 = \tilde{h}_1 \quad \square$$

$g_1$  is monic.

Lemma 175: Under the conditions of Lemma 174

suppose that  $S = R/\mathfrak{m}$  for a ring  $R$  and an ideal  $\mathfrak{m} \subseteq \text{Jac}(R)$  and that  $G_1, G_2 \in R[\mathbb{X}]$  such that  $G_i \bmod \mathfrak{m} = g_i$  and  $G_1$  is monic.

-204- Then  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  generate  $R[\bar{x}]$ , i.e.

$$G_1 R[\bar{x}] + G_2 R[\bar{x}] = R[\bar{x}].$$

Proof: Consider  $M := \frac{R[\bar{x}]}{(G_1)}$

Then, because  $g_1 S[\bar{x}] + g_2 S[\bar{x}] = S[\bar{x}]$ , we have

$$M = R[\bar{x}] \cdot v + m M \quad \text{with } v = \frac{[G_2]}{(G_1)}.$$

$M$  is a f.g.  $R$ -module because  $G_1$  is monic.

Nakayama's lemma  $\Rightarrow M = R[\bar{x}]v$

$$\Rightarrow \forall H \in R[\bar{x}] \exists A_2 \in R[\bar{x}] : H \in A_2 G_2 + (G_1)$$

In particular for  $H = 1$ . □

Proof of Hensel's lemma:

Take  $G_1^{(1)}, G_2^{(1)}$  such that  $G_i^{(1)} \bmod m = g_i$ ,  $i=1,2$ ,

less  $G_1$  monic and  $\deg G_2^{(1)} \leq \deg F - d$ .

We can apply Lemma 175, because

$m \subseteq \text{Jac}(R)$ , because  $R$  is complete w.r.t.  $M$ .

(Exercise!)

$$\text{Lemma 175} \Rightarrow (G_1^{(1)}, G_2^{(1)})_{R[\bar{x}]} = R[\bar{x}].$$

$\Rightarrow$  (by Lemma 174):

$$\exists H_1^{(1)}, H_2^{(1)} \in R[\mathbf{x}] : F - G_1 G_2 = G_1^{(1)} H_1^{(1)} + A_2^{(1)} H_2^{(1)}$$

$$\deg H_2^{(1)} < d \text{ and } \deg H_1^{(1)} \leq \deg F - d$$

(because  $F - G_1 G_2$  has no terms of degree  $> \deg F$ .)

$$\text{mod } m \Rightarrow 0 = g_1 \overline{H_1^{(1)}} + g_2 \overline{H_2^{(1)}}$$

Uniqueness  $\Rightarrow H_1^{(1)}, H_2^{(1)} \in mR[\mathbf{x}]$ .

$$\text{Put } G_1^{(2)} := G_1^{(1)} + H_2^{(1)} \text{ and } G_2^{(2)} := G_2^{(1)} + H_1^{(1)}$$

$$\Rightarrow F - G_1^{(2)} G_2^{(2)} = - H_1^{(1)} H_2^{(1)} \in m^2 R[\mathbf{x}]$$

We have  $G_i^{(2)} \text{ mod } m = g_i$  and  $G_i^{(2)}$  is monic, so

$G_1^{(2)}$  and  $G_2^{(2)}$  generate as an ideal the ring  $R[\mathbf{x}]$ .

$\Rightarrow G_1^{(2)} \text{ mod } m^2$  and  $G_2^{(2)} \text{ mod } m^2$  generate  $\frac{R}{m^2}[\mathbf{x}]$ .

$R$  is complete w.r.t.  $m^2$ .

Induction  $\Rightarrow$  we obtain  $G_1^{(1)}, G_1^{(2)}, G_1^{(3)}, \dots$

and  $G_2^{(1)}, G_2^{(2)}, G_2^{(3)}, G_2^{(4)}, \dots$

such that:

- $G_1^{(i)}$  is monic
- $\deg G_2^{(i)} \leq \deg F - d$ .

-206-

$$G_1^{(i)} \bmod m^{i-1} = G_1^{(i-1)} \quad \forall i=2, \dots$$

$$\therefore G_2^{(i)} - \dots - G_2^{(i-1)} = 0$$

$$G_1 := \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} G_1^{(i)} \quad G_2 := \varprojlim_{i \rightarrow \infty} G_2^{(i)}$$

$$\Rightarrow F = G_1 \cdot G_2 \quad , \text{ because } F - G_1^{(m)} G_2^{(m)} \text{ is}$$

a null-sequence.  $\square$

Theorem 176: (Hensel's Lemma II)

Let  $R$  be a ring which is complete w.r.t. an ideal  $M$  and let  $F(x) \in R[x]$  be a polynomial s.t. its reduction mod  $M$ , say  $f(x) \in R/M[x]$ , has a root  $\bar{x} \in R/M$ , s.t.  $f'(\bar{x})$  ~~is not zero~~

Corollary 176

End of Lecture 27

Theorem 176 (Hensel's Lemma)

Let  $R$  be a ring which is complete w.r.t. an ideal  $M$  and let  $f \in R[X]$  be a polynomial and  $a \in R$  s.t.

$$f(a) = 0 \pmod{f'(a)^2 M}$$

(" $a$  is an approximate root of  $f$ ")

Then  $\exists b \in R : b \equiv a \pmod{f'(a) M}$  and  $f(b) = 0$ .

If  $f'(a)$  is a non-zero divisor then  $b$  is unique.

Proof: (only for  $f'(a) \in R^\times$ ).

$$t := f \pmod{M}$$

$$t(\bar{a}) = 0 \text{ and } t'(\bar{a}) = \overline{f'(a)} \in (\frac{R}{M})^\times$$

$$\text{Thus } f(X) = (X - \bar{a}) g(X) \quad g \in \frac{R}{M}[X]$$

$$\text{and } g(\bar{a}) = f'(\bar{a}) \in (\frac{R}{M})^\times$$

$$\text{Thus } g(X) = h(X)(X - \bar{a}) + r, \quad h \in \frac{R}{M}[X], \quad r \in (\frac{R}{M})^\times$$

$$\text{So } g(X) \frac{R}{M}[X] + (X - \bar{a}) \frac{R}{M}[X] = \frac{R}{M}[X]$$

Hensel's Lemma (Thm 173)  $\Rightarrow \checkmark$

□

Examples 177:

(a) Completion can produce inverses:

In  $\mathbb{Z}$  only  $\pm 1$  are invertible.

But in  $\mathbb{Z}_2$  all odd integers are invertible

in fact

$\mathbb{Z}_2^\times = \mathbb{Z}_2 \setminus 2\mathbb{Z}_2$ , because  $\mathbb{Z}_2$  is a local ring with unique maximal ideal  $2\mathbb{Z}_2$ .

$$\text{Ex: In } \mathbb{Z}_2: \frac{1}{7} = \frac{1}{2^3 - 1} = \frac{1}{1 - 2^3}$$

$$= -(1 + 2^3 + 2^6 + 2^9 + \dots)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{3} &= \frac{1}{1+2} = 1 - 2 + 4 - 8 + 16 - \dots \\ &= 1 + 2 + 2^3 + 2^5 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

(b) Suppose  $p$  is an odd prime

Then are equivalent:

$$1^\circ \quad p \equiv_4 1$$

2° All elements of  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  are sum  
of 2 squares.

Proof:  $1^\circ \Rightarrow 2^\circ \quad p \equiv_4 1 \Leftrightarrow (-1)$  is a square in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ .

Take  $x \in \mathbb{Z}_p$ ,  $1+x$  and are  $\alpha$  squares by  
Hensel's Lemma.  $\Rightarrow x = (1+y) + (-1)$   
is a sum of two squares.

—209—

Take  $x \in \mathbb{Z}_p - p\mathbb{Z}_p$ . Then  $x$  is mod  $p$  congruent to a sum of two squares, because

in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  every element is a sum of two squares.

(Proof: We only need to show that there is a non-square in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  which is a sum of two squares. If this is false then a sum of two squares in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  would be always a square.)

Then  $0, 1, 1+1, 1+1+1, \dots$ , i.e. all elements of  $\mathbb{F}_p$ , would be squares.  $\square$ )

So  $\exists y, z \in \mathbb{Z}_p : x \equiv_p y^2 + z^2$ . Put  $\mathfrak{s} := x^{-1}(y^2 + z^2)$ .

Then  $\mathfrak{s} \equiv_p 1$ , so  $\mathfrak{s}$  is a square in  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  by Hasse's lemma.

$\Rightarrow x = \mathfrak{s}^{-1}y^2 + \mathfrak{s}^{-1}z^2$  is a sum of two squares.

$\Rightarrow$   $\mathfrak{s} := p$  is a sum of two squares

$\Rightarrow \exists y, z \in \mathbb{Z}_p : y^2 + z^2 = p$ .

$$\Rightarrow y^2 \equiv_p -z^2$$

$y$  and  $z$  are not in  $p\mathbb{Z}_p$  because otherwise  $p^2 | p$ .

$\Rightarrow z$  is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ , and

$$(yz^{-1})^2 \equiv_p -1. \text{ Thus } p \equiv_4 1. \quad \square$$

Def 178: (1) A ring  $R$  together with  
a direct sum decomposition

$$R = \bigoplus_{j \in J} R_j$$

(\*)

is called a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded ring if

(a)  $J$  is an ~~any~~<sup>abelian</sup> semigroup with neutral element

$$(b) \forall j_1, j_2 \in J : R_{j_1} \cdot R_{j_2} \subseteq R_{j_1 + j_2}$$

(2) Let  $R$  be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded ring with decomposition (\*).

An  $R$ -module  $M$  together with a direct sum

decomposition  $M = \bigoplus_{j \in J} M_j$  is called  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded

$$\text{if } \forall j_1, j_2 \in J : R_{j_1} M_{j_2} \subseteq M_{j_1 + j_2}.$$

(3) Let  $R$  be a ring,  $\mathbb{Z} \leq_R R$  and  $M$  be an  $R$ -

module.

$$\text{We call } \text{gr}_\mathbb{Z} M := \frac{M}{\mathbb{Z}M} \oplus \frac{\mathbb{Z}M}{\mathbb{Z}^2M} \oplus \frac{\mathbb{Z}^2M}{\mathbb{Z}^3M} \oplus \dots$$

"The associated  $(\mathbb{N}_0)$ -graded  $\text{gr}_\mathbb{Z} R$ -module w.r.t.  $\mathbb{Z}$ ".

$$\text{where } \text{gr}_\mathbb{Z} R = \frac{R}{\mathbb{Z}} \oplus \frac{\mathbb{Z}^2}{\mathbb{Z}^2} \oplus \frac{\mathbb{Z}^3}{\mathbb{Z}^3} \oplus \dots \text{ is}$$

called "the associated graded ring of  $R$  w.r.t.  $\mathbb{Z}$ ".

Example 179(1) Every ring  $R$  can be made to a graded ring trivially by putting  $R_0 = R$  and  $R_i = 0 \quad \forall i \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(2) Let  $R$  be a ring. Then  $R[x_1, \dots, x_n]$

Can be made into an  $\mathbb{N}_0$ -graded ring via putting  $R_i := \{\text{monomials of degree } i\}_R$ .

Claim:  $R[\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n]$  is  $R$ -algebra

isomorphic to  $\text{gr}_{(\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n)} R[\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n]$ .

Proof: Easy  $\square$

Further  $R[\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n]$  is also  $\mathbb{N}_0^n$ -graded.

(3)  $R[\mathbf{x}, \Sigma]$  is a graded  $R[\Sigma]$ -module.

$\cdot R[\Sigma]$  with the grading  $R[\Sigma] = \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{N}_0} R\Sigma^i$

$\cdot R[\mathbf{x}, \Sigma] - " - R[\mathbf{x}, \Sigma] = \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{N}_0} \Sigma^i R[\Sigma]$

Def. 180: Let  $R$  be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded ring and  $M$  be a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded  $R$ -module.

A sub-module  $N$  of  $M$  is called

homogeneous if  $N = \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} (N \cap M_i)$ .

An element  $x$  of  $M$  is called homogeneous (or better  $i$ -homogeneous) if  $\exists i \in \mathbb{Z}: x \in M_i$  ( $x \in M_i$ ).

Example 181: (1) The homogeneous elements of  $R[\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n]$

(by grading given by degree) are the polynomials which are  $R$ -linear combinations of monomials of the same degree.

(2) Under the conditions of Def 180, suppose  $N$  is generated by homogeneous elements. Then  $N$  is homogeneous.

Proof: Obviously  $N \supseteq \bigoplus_{j \in J} (N \cap M_j)$ .

Take  $n \in N = \langle n_\lambda \mid \lambda \in \Lambda \rangle_R$  (all  $n_\lambda, \lambda \in \Lambda$

are supposed to be homogeneous).

$$\Rightarrow \exists \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_e \in \Lambda \exists r_1, \dots, r_e \in R : n = \sum_{i=1}^e r_i n_{\lambda_i}$$

$r_i n_{\lambda_i}$  is a sum of homogeneous elements because  $r_i$  is and  $n_{\lambda_i}$  is homogeneous, and those homogeneous summands lie in  $N$ .

$$\Rightarrow n \in \bigoplus_{j \in J} (M_j \cap N) \quad \square$$

End of Lecture 28

Prop 182: Let  $R$  be a  $\mathbb{N}_0$ -graded ring. Then are equivalent:

1°  $R$  is noetherian.

2°  $R_0$  is noetherian and  $R$  is f.g. as an algebra over  $R_0$ .

Proof: 1°  $\Rightarrow$  2° Suppose  $R$  is noetherian.

Then  $R_0$  is noetherian.

( $M_1 \subseteq M_2 \subseteq M_3 \subseteq \dots$  ideal chain in  $R_0$ )

$$\text{Put } R_+ = 0 \oplus R_1 \oplus R_2 \oplus \dots$$

Then  $M_1 \oplus R_+ \subseteq M_2 \oplus R_+ \subseteq \dots$  is an ideal chain in  $R$ . So it stabilizes.)

$$\text{Let } R_+ = \gamma_1 R_1 + \gamma_2 R_2 + \dots + \gamma_e R_e$$

W.l.o.g.  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_e$  are non-zero. Other  $R = R_0$  is noetherian.

$$R_+ = R_1 \oplus R_2 \oplus R_3 \oplus \dots$$

let  $d := \max \{\deg(y_i) \mid i=1, \dots, d\}$

$$\Gamma_{\deg y} := \begin{cases} \infty, & \text{if } y=0 \\ \max \{i \in \mathbb{N}_0 \mid \pi_i(y) \neq 0\} \end{cases}$$

where  $\pi_i : R \rightarrow R_i \quad (x_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \mapsto x_i \quad \square$

Thm Every  $R_i$  is a f.g.  $R_0$ -module (why?)

So  $R_1 \oplus \dots \oplus R_d$  is a f.g.  $R_0$ -module.

Take homogeneous non-zero elements  $x_1, \dots, x_s \in R_1 \oplus \dots \oplus R_d$

such that  $\langle x_1, \dots, x_s \rangle_{R_0} = R_1 \oplus \dots \oplus R_d$

Then  $(x_1, \dots, x_s)_R = (y_1, \dots, y_d)_R = R_+$ .

Claim:  $R = R_0[x_1, \dots, x_s] =: T$

Proof: "2" ✓ "≤" We show that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_0 : R_n \subseteq T$ .

n=0:  $R_0 \subseteq T$

1 ≤ n ≤ d:  $R_n \subseteq R_1 + \dots + R_d \subseteq T$ .

n ≥ d!  $x \in R_n \Rightarrow \exists r_1, \dots, r_s \text{ homogeneous : } \sum r_i x_i = x$   
 $(x_1, \dots, x_s)_R = R_+$  and  $(r_i x_i \in R_n)_{1 \leq i \leq s}$

If  $r_i \neq 0$  then  $1 \leq \deg r_i = n - \deg x_i < n$

Thus  $r_i x_i \in T \cdot T \subseteq T$ . So  $x \in T$ .  $\square$

$2 \Rightarrow 1$  Hilbert basis theorem.  $\square$

-214-

Corollary 183: Let  $R$  be a noetherian ring

and  $\mathfrak{m}R$  be an ideal of  $R$ . Then  $\text{gr}_{\mathfrak{m}R} R$  is noetherian.

Proof:  $\mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$  is f.g. as an  $\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}$ -module.

Take  $a_1, \dots, a_l \in R$  s.t.  $\langle \bar{a}_1, \dots, \bar{a}_l \rangle_{\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}} = \mathfrak{m}/\mathfrak{m}^2$

Take  $b \in \frac{\mathfrak{m}^m}{\mathfrak{m}^{m+1}}$ . Then  $\exists r_{i_1, \dots, i_m} \in R$ :

$$b = \sum_{i_1=1}^l \sum_{i_2=1}^l \dots \sum_{i_m=1}^l r_{i_1, \dots, i_m} a_{i_1} \dots a_{i_m} \pmod{\mathfrak{m}^{m+1}}$$

$$\Rightarrow [b]_{\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}^{m+1}}} = [\sum \dots \sum r_{i_1, \dots, i_m}]_{\mathfrak{m}} [a_{i_1}]_{\mathfrak{m}^2} \dots [a_{i_m}]_{\mathfrak{m}^2}$$

product in  $\text{gr}_{\mathfrak{m}R} R$ .

$\Rightarrow \text{gr}_{\mathfrak{m}R} R$  is a f.g.  $\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}$ -algebra.

Prop 182  $\Rightarrow$   $\text{gr}_{\mathfrak{m}R} R$  is a noetherian ring.  $\square$

$\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}$  is noetherian

because  $R$  is

For complete rings we have the converse.

To see this we need some preparation.

Def 184: (1) let  $R$  be a ring with ideals

$\underbrace{R \nsubseteq M_1, 2 \nsubseteq M_2 \dots}$  such that  $M_i, M_j \subseteq M_{i+j}$ .

Then  $\text{gr}_{\underline{M}} R := R / \overline{M_1} \oplus \frac{M_1}{M_2} \oplus \frac{M_2}{M_3} \oplus \dots$

is again a ring. "The graded ring of  $R$  w.r.t  $\underline{M}$ ".

(Example: Take  $M_i = \mathfrak{m}^i$  for some ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$ )

(2) Given  $R, \underline{M}$  in (1) and  $a \in R$ .

Put  $\text{in}(a) := \begin{cases} [a]_{M_1} & a=0 \text{ or } a \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} M_i \\ [a]_{M_{i+1}} & \text{if } a \in M_i \setminus M_{i+1}. \end{cases}$

"the initial of  $a$ ".

Let  $\mathfrak{m}$  be an ideal of  $R$ .

We put  $\text{in}(\mathfrak{m}) := \{ \text{in}(a_1) + \dots + \text{in}(a_\ell) \mid \ell \in \mathbb{N}, a_1, \dots, a_\ell \in \mathfrak{m} \}$

is an ideal in  $\text{gr}_{\underline{M}} R$ . (Why?)

"the initial ideal of  $\mathfrak{m}$ ".

Example 185: (1)  $R = \mathbb{Z}, \mathfrak{m} = 6\mathbb{Z}, \text{gr}_{\underline{M}} R = \frac{\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}} \oplus \frac{6\mathbb{Z}}{36\mathbb{Z}} \oplus \frac{36\mathbb{Z}}{216\mathbb{Z}}$

$\text{in}(3) = [3]_6$ .

$$\therefore \text{in}(108) = [108]_{\cancel{216}} \quad \#$$

$$(108 = 27 \cdot 4 = 3 \cdot 36 \in 36\mathbb{Z} \setminus 216\mathbb{Z})$$

$$\therefore \text{in}(135) = [135]_{216}.$$

$$\therefore \text{in}(42) = [42]_{36} = [\cdot 6]_{36}.$$

$$\text{in}(3\mathbb{Z}) = \frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}} \oplus \frac{6\mathbb{Z}}{36\mathbb{Z}} \oplus \frac{36\mathbb{Z}}{216\mathbb{Z}} \oplus$$

$\underbrace{\hspace{10em}}$   
in degree 0

$$= \frac{3\mathbb{Z}}{6\mathbb{Z}} \oplus (\text{gr}_{\mathcal{M}} R)_+.$$

$$(2) \quad R = \mathbb{Z}, \quad \mathcal{M} = 7\mathbb{Z}, \quad S := \text{opr}_{\mathcal{M}} R$$

$$\text{in}(35\mathbb{Z}) = S_+ \quad (\text{Exercise.})$$

end of Lecture 20.

Lemma 185: Let  $R$  be a ring and  
 $\underline{M} := (M_1 \supseteq M_2 \supseteq \dots)$  be a filtration of ideals  
of  $R$  s.t.  $M_i, M_j \subseteq M_{i+j}, \forall i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Suppose that  $R$  is complete w.r.t.  $\underline{M}$ .

Let  $\mathcal{M}$  be an ideal of  $R$  and  $a_1, \dots, a_e \in \mathcal{M}$   
such that  $\text{in}(\mathcal{M})$  is generated by  
 $\text{in}(a_1), \dots, \text{in}(a_e)$  as an ideal in  $\text{gr}_{\underline{M}}(R)$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M} = (a_1, \dots, a_e) R$ .

Proof: Put  $M' = (a_1, \dots, a_e)_R$ .

-217-

We have  $M' \subseteq M$ .

Case 1: If all  $a_i$  are zero then

$\text{in}(M')$  which is generated by  $\text{in}(a_1), \dots, \text{in}(a_e)$

is the zero ideal in  $\text{op}_M R$ , and

Therefore  $M'$  is the zero ideal, because

$\bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} m_i = 0$ , because  $R$  is complete w.r.t.  $m$ .

$$\Rightarrow M' = M$$

Case 2: Assume that all  $a_i$  are non-zero.

Assume  $\exists a \in M \setminus M' \Rightarrow \exists r_1, \dots, r_e \in R : \text{in}(a) = \sum_{i=1}^e \text{in}(r_i) \text{in}(a_i)$

$$\Rightarrow \deg \text{in}(a - \sum_{i=1}^e r_i a_i) > \deg \text{in}(a).$$

Put  $r_i^{(0)} := r_i, i = 1, \dots, e$ .

$$\text{Let } d := \max \{ \deg(\text{in}(a_i)) \mid i = 1, \dots, e \}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Then } r_i &= 0 \text{ or } \deg r_i = \deg(\text{in}(a)) - \deg(\text{in}(a_i)) \\ &\geq \deg(\text{in}(a)) - d \end{aligned}$$

Iteratively:  $\exists (r_i^{(0)}), (r_i^{(1)}) (r_i^{(2)})_{i=1, \dots, e}$  in  $R$  p.f.

$$r_i^{(m)} = 0 \text{ or } \deg r_i^{(m)} \geq \deg(\text{in}(a)) + m - d$$

-218-

$$\text{and } \deg(\operatorname{in}(a - \sum_{i=1}^l (r_i^{(0)} + r_i^{(1)} + \dots + r_i^{(m)})a_i))$$

$$> \deg(\operatorname{in}(a - \sum_{i=1}^l (r_i^{(0)} + \dots + r_i^{(m-1)})a_i))$$

$\forall m \geq 1$ .

Thus, because  $R$  is complete w.r.t. M,

$$\exists \tilde{r}_1, \dots, \tilde{r}_k \in R \text{ if } r_i^{(0)} + \dots + r_i^{(m)} \longrightarrow \tilde{r}_i.$$

$$\text{and } a = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^l (r_i^{(0)} + \dots + r_i^{(m-1)})a_i$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^l \tilde{r}_i a_i \in M^L.$$

□

Lemma 186: Let  $R$  be a ring with filtration

$$\underline{M} \text{ o.b. } M_1, M_2 \subseteq M_{i+j} \forall i, j \in N.$$

$$\text{Then the map } R \rightarrow \varprojlim_{n \in N} R/M_n$$

$$t \mapsto ([t]_{M_n})_{n \in N}$$

Induces a ring isomorphism

$$\overline{R}^{\underline{M}} \longrightarrow \varprojlim_{n \in N} R/M_n \cong T$$

which map  $\overline{m}_n$  onto  $\{([r_m]_{M_m}^{\otimes T} | [t_n]_{M_n} = [0]_{M_n})\}$

Proof: the proof is similar to the proof of

Example 169(b)  $\square$

Corollary 187:  $(R, \underline{m})$  given as in Lemma

186. Then  $\bigvee_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{\overline{m}_n}{\overline{m}_{n+1}} \subset m_n$   
 $R^{\overline{m}_n} / R^{\overline{m}_{n+1}}$   
and  $\text{gr}_{\underline{m}} R \subset \text{gr}_{\underline{m}} R$ .

Prop. 188: Let  $R$  be a ring with  
filtration  $\underline{m}$  s.t.  $M_i, M_j \subseteq m_{i+j} V_{i+j}, \forall i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Suppose  $R$  is complete w.r.t.  $\underline{m}$ .

Then  $R$  is noetherian if  $\text{gr}_{\underline{m}} R$

is noetherian.

Proof: This follows directly from Lemma 185.  $\square$

Theorem 189: Let  $R$  be a ring and  $m$  be  
an ideal of  $R$ . Suppose  $R$  is noetherian.

Then  $\bar{R}^m$  is noetherian.

Proof:  $R$  is noetherian.

Cor 183  $\Rightarrow$   $\text{op}_m R$  is noetherian.

$\xrightarrow{\text{Cor 187}}$   $\text{op}(\overline{R^m})_N \overline{R^m}$  is noetherian.

$\xrightarrow{\text{Prop 188}}$   $\overline{R^m}$  is noetherian  $\square$

Remark 190: If  $R$  is noetherian and  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$

then  $m^n \overline{R^m} = \overline{m^n}$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Summary:  $(\overset{\text{noetherian}}{R}, \overset{\#}{U})$  be given.  $S = \overline{R^M}$

Then (1)  $\text{op}_M R$  as  $\text{op}_M S$

and (2)  $S$  is noetherian

and (3) in  $S$  we have Hensel's Lemma.

#### IV.4. Exercise section.

① Let  $R$  be complete w.r.t.  $\mathfrak{m} \leq_{\mathbb{R}} R$ .

Prove that for  $x \in R$  we have

$$x \in R^{\times} \Leftrightarrow \{x\} \in \left(\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}\right)^{\times}.$$

② Explain Hensel's lemma:

Given  $(R, \mathfrak{m})$  and  $F \in R[\underline{x}]$  o.k.

$f := F \bmod \mathfrak{m} \in \frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}[\underline{x}]$  has a root

$$a \in \frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}.$$

Question:  $\exists x \in R : F(x) = 0$  and  $\frac{x}{\mathfrak{m}} = a$ ?

Answer (Hensel's lemma): Yes if  $R$  is complete  
~~respect~~ with respect to  $\mathfrak{m}$  and  $f'(a) \in \left(\frac{R}{\mathfrak{m}}\right)^{\times}$

② Show that  $19$  is a square in  $\mathbb{Z}_5$ .

③ Show that  $19$  is a cube in  $\mathbb{Z}_5$ .

④ Show that  $19$  is not a  $4^{\text{th}}$  power in  $\mathbb{Z}_5$

⑤ Is  $19$  a  $5^{\text{th}}$  power in  $\mathbb{Z}_5$ ?

# $\nabla$ Gröbner bases

Problem (membership problem):

$S := k[x_1, \dots, x_r]$ ,  $k$  a field.

$I \subseteq S$  an ideal.  $f \in S$

How to decide (to compute) if  $f \in I^2$ ?

Example:  $I = (x^4 + z, x + z^2) \subseteq R(x, z)$ .

Is there a monomial in  $I$ ?

If  $x^a z^b \in I$  with  $a, b \in \mathbb{N}_0$  s.t.  $a+b > 0$

then  $\exists n \in \mathbb{N}: x^n \in I$  or  $z^n \in I$ . (Why?)

$\Rightarrow \exists R, Q \in R(x, z): x^n = (x^4 + z)Q + (x + z^2)R$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow \quad T^n &= (T^4 - T^2)Q(T, -T) + (T + T^4)R(T, -T) \\ &= (T + T^4)R(T, -T). \end{aligned}$$

$$x := -T^2$$

$$z := T$$

$\Rightarrow -1$  is a root of  $T^n \not\in I$ .

So the answer is no.

2) Say  $I \subseteq S$  is generated by monomials.

Hilbert's basis theorem  $\Rightarrow$  Only finitely many monomials are needed, say  $m_1, \dots, m_r$

Then  $f \in I$ :

$f \in I \Leftrightarrow$  Every monomial occurring in  $f$  is divisible by one of the  $m_i$ .

Ex:  $I = (\mathbb{X}^2, \mathbb{X})$ .

$\mathbb{X} + 2\mathbb{X}^2 \notin I$  and  $\mathbb{X}^2 + \mathbb{X}^3 \in I$ .

How to proceed if  $I$  is not generated by monomials?

$\rightsquigarrow$  Gröbner basis and Buchberger algorithm.

Def 192: A total order " $>$ " on the set of monomials of  $S$  is called well-ordered if

For monomials  $m_1, m_2$  For monomials  $n \neq 1$ :  
with  $m_1 > m_2$

$$nm_1 > nm_2 > m_2.$$

Ex 193) We fix a total order on  $\{\mathbb{X}_1, \dots, \mathbb{X}_r\}$   
 $\mathbb{X}_1 > \mathbb{X}_2 > \mathbb{X}_3 > \dots > \mathbb{X}_r$ .

We define  $\mathbb{X}_1^{a_1} \cdot \mathbb{X}_2^{a_2} \cdot \mathbb{X}_3^{a_3} \cdots \cdot \mathbb{X}_r^{a_r} > \mathbb{X}_1^{b_1} \cdots \mathbb{X}_r^{b_r}$

iff  $(a_1 + \dots + a_r \geq b_1 + \dots + b_r$

or  $(a_1 + \dots + a_r = b_1 + \dots + b_r \text{ and}$

at the first  $i$  with  $a_i \neq b_i$  we have  $a_i > b_i)$

"homogeneous lexicographic order".

2)  $\mathbb{X}_1 > \dots > \mathbb{X}_r$

$\mathbb{X}^a > \mathbb{X}^b \Leftrightarrow_{\text{def}} (a_i > b_i \text{ at the first index with } a_i \neq b_i)$

"lexicographic order".

3) "reverse lexicographic order"  $\mathbb{X}^a > \mathbb{X}^b \Leftrightarrow_{\text{def}} (\deg \mathbb{X}^a > \deg \mathbb{X}^b \text{ or } a_i < b_i \text{ for the last int. } a_i + b_i)$

Def 194: Let " $>$ " be a monomial order on ~~S~~ S.

For  $f \in S$  and  $I \subseteq S$  we put

$\text{In}_>(f) := \begin{cases} 0, & f = 0 \\ \text{the maximal monomial term of } f, & f \neq 0 \end{cases}$

"initial term of f"

and  $\text{In}_>(I) = (\{\text{In}_>(f) \mid f \in I\})_S$ .

"initial ideal of I".

Ex 195)  $I \subseteq \mathbb{R}[x, y, z]$ ,  $I = \langle x^3y^3 + xy^2z^2 + 2xz^5 + x^2yz + 3 \rangle$

-226-

$$\text{Im}_{\text{lex}}(f) = 2X^5Z = \text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(f)$$

$$\text{Im}_{\text{lex}}(f) = X^4Z^2$$

$$2) k = \mathbb{R} \quad f = 7X^4Z^2 + \frac{3}{5}X^5$$

$$\text{Im}_{\text{lex}}(f) = \frac{3}{5}X^5$$

$$\text{Im}_{\text{lex}}(f) = 7X^4Z^2 = \text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(f)$$

Exercise: Find a polynomial where

$\text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(f)$ ,  $\text{Im}_{\text{lex}}(f)$  and  $\text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(f)$  are pairwise different.

$$3) k = \mathbb{R}, I = (X+Y^2, X+Z^2)$$

$$\text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(I) = (X^2, Z^2)$$

Proof: Assume ??, take i.e.

$$XY \in \text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(I).$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists f \in I : \text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(f) = XY, \text{ in particular}$$

$$f = XY + bY^2 + aX + cZ^2, \text{ for } a, b, c \in \mathbb{R}.$$

$$Z^2 \in \text{Im}_{\text{lex,lex}}(I) \Rightarrow \text{W.l.o.g. } c=0.$$

From  $f \in I$  follows

$$f = -X^3 - bY^2 + aX \in I$$

Note:  $h$  has at most 2 non-zero roots  $\checkmark$  in  $\mathbb{C}$ .

for  $X$

$$h \in I \Rightarrow \exists Q, R : h = (x^2 + 2)Q + (x + \sqrt{-1})R.$$

$$\Rightarrow h(T) = (T + T^4)R(T, -T^2)$$

-227-

$T + T^4$  has 3 different non-zero roots

$\Rightarrow \text{S}$

□

4) Find  $In_{>lex}(I)$  and  $In_{\leq lex}(I)$ .  
( $\approx 20^*$  points)

We fix a monomial order " $>$ " on S.

Def 196: Let I be an ideal of S.

A set  $\{g_1, \dots, g_e\} \subseteq I$  is called a Gröbner basis of I if  $In_{>}(g_1), \dots, In_{>}(g_e)$  generate  $In_{>}(I)$ .

Prop 197: If  $\{g_1, \dots, g_e\}$  is a Gröbner basis of I

then  $\mathcal{G} = (g_1, \dots, g_e)S$ .

Proof: Easy. □

In fact we have

Prop 198: Suppose  $b \subseteq b_n$  are ideals in S s.t.

$In_{>}(b) = In_{>}(b_n)$ . Then  $b = b_n$ .

Proof: Easy □

Remark 199. 1) We can decide if  $f \in I$  is checking  
if  $In_{>}(I) = \text{In}_{>}(I + fS)$ .

2) This gives the following abstract concept:

$I = (g_1, \dots, g_d)_S$  if  $\{g_1, \dots, g_d\}$  is a Gröbner basis.  
 $f \in S$ .

Step 1: Check  $\text{In}_>(f) \in \text{In}_>(I)$ , i.e.  
if all monomial terms of  $f$  are  
divisible by one of the  $\text{In}_>(g_i)$ .

No  $\rightarrow f \notin I$

Yes  $\rightarrow$  go to step 2.

Step 2: Check if  $\{g_1, \dots, g_d, f\}$  is a  
Gröbner basis.

Yes  $\rightarrow f \in I$

No  $\rightarrow f \notin I$ .

3) Once we are given a Gröbner basis  
 $\{g_1, \dots, g_d\}$  for  $I$  we have an algorithm  
to decide the membership problem.

Take  $f \in S$ . Question  $f \in I$ ?

Step 1:  $\text{In}_>(f) \in \text{In}_>(I) = (\text{In}_>(g_1), \dots, \text{In}_>(g_d))$ .  
If "no", then terminate and return  
"No".

If "Yes", say  $\text{In}_>(g_{i_0}) \mid \text{In}_>(f)$ , then

replace  $f$  by  $f - \frac{\text{In}_>(f)}{\text{In}_>(g_{i_0})} g_{i_0}$  and ~~go~~

Step 1 If  $f \neq 0$ , then go to  
to Step 1,

else terminate and return "Yes".

So we need to know how to find a Grobner basis for  $I$ .

Def 200 (division with remainder)

Let  $f, g_1, \dots, g_\ell \in S$ . Then  $\exists f_1, \dots, f_\ell, r \in S$ :

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^l f_i g_i + r \quad \text{a.t.}$$

$\text{In}_>(f) \geq \text{In}_>(f_i g_i)$  for all  $i = 1, \dots, \ell$

and such that no term of  $r$   
monomial

is divisible by one of the  $\text{In}_>(g_i)$ .

We call such an expression a standard  
expression of  $f$  in terms of  $g_1, \dots, g_\ell$ .

Example 201:  $k = \mathbb{R}$  ~~such that~~  $g_1 = X + Y^2, g_2 = X^2 + Y$ .

$$f = X^4 Y + 2X^2 Y + X + Y$$

$$\begin{aligned} >_{\text{lex}}: f &= X^2 Y g_1 + (-Y^2) X^2 + 2X^2 Y + X + Y \\ &= (X^2 Y - Y^2 + 2Y) g_1 + Y^3 - 2Y^2 + X + Y \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= (X^2 Y - Y^2 + 2Y) g_1 + g_2 + \underbrace{Y^3 - 3Y^2 + Y}_{+} \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{In}_>(g_1) > \text{In}_>(g_2)$$

This is not unique

$$\begin{aligned} f &= (X^3 Y + 2XY + 1) g_2 - X^3 Y^3 - 2XY^3 - Y^2 \\ &\quad + Y \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= (-X^2 Y^3 - 2Y^3 + X^3 Y + 2XY + 1) g_2 \\ &\quad + X^2 Y^5 + 2Y^5 - Y^2 + Y \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= (-X^2 Y^3 - 2Y^3 + X^3 Y + 2XY + 1 + XY^5 \\ &\quad - Y^7) g_2 + Y^9 + 2Y^5 - Y^2 + Y \end{aligned}$$

$$>_{\text{lex}}: \text{In}_>(g_1) = X^2 >_{\text{lex}} Y^2 = \text{In}_>(g_2)$$

$$\begin{aligned} f &= (X^2 Y - Y^2 + 2Y) g_1 + Y^3 - 2Y^2 + X + Y \\ &= (X^2 Y - Y^2 + 2Y) g_1 + (Y - 1) g_2 - \underbrace{(Y - 1) X + X Y}_{+} \end{aligned}$$

Remark: 202: Say  $(g_1, \dots, g_\ell)_S = F$  and all

$$g_i \neq 0$$

Take  $f \in I \setminus \{0\}$ .

$$\text{Then } f = \sum_{i=1}^l \left( \sum_{j=1}^{r_i} A_{ij} n_{ij} \right) g_i$$

with  $A_{ij} \in k$  and  $n_{i,1} > n_{i,2} > \dots > n_{i,r_i}$

Suppose w.l.o.g. that  $g_1, \dots, g_\ell$  are monic w.r.t. " $>$ ".

If the sum has at least two terms

~~iff~~  $n_1 g_{i_1}$  and  $n_2 g_{i_2}$  such that

$$\text{Im}_>(n_1 g_{i_1}) = \text{Im}_>(n_2 g_{i_2}) \text{ then}$$

$$f = \lambda_1 n_1 g_{i_1} + \lambda_2 n_2 g_{i_2} + \text{other terms}$$

$$= \lambda_1 n_1 g_{i_1} + \lambda_2 n_1 g_{i_1} + \lambda_2 (n_2 g_{i_2} - n_1 g_{i_1}) + \dots$$

$$= (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2) n_1 g_{i_1} + \dots \quad " \quad -$$

If  $(n_2 g_{i_2} - n_1 g_{i_1})$  can be written with

$$\text{m } g_j \text{ r.t. } \text{Im}_>(\text{m } g_j) < \text{Im}_>(n_1 g_{i_1})$$

then we can reduce the summands more  
w.r.t. " $>$ ".

This gives the follows.

Theorem 203: (Buchberger Criterion) Let  $(g_1, \dots, g_e)_S = I$  with  $g_i \neq 0, i=1, \dots, e$ .

Define  $\sigma_{ij} := m_{ij} g_i - u_{ij} g_j$  such with

$$m_{ij} := \frac{\text{In}_>(g_j)}{\gcd(\text{In}_>(g_i), \text{In}_>(g_j))} \quad \text{for all } i \neq j.$$

Suppose that for every  $i+j$  we have the a standard expression

$$\sigma_{ij} = \sum_{u \in \mathbb{N}} f_{u,ij} g_u + h_{ij}.$$

then  $\{g_1, \dots, g_e\}_S$  is a Gröbner basis for  $I$  if and only if  $\text{V}_{i+j} h_{ij} = 0$ .

Proof: " $\Leftarrow$ " By Remark 202. Because

$0 \neq f \in I$  can be written as

$$f = n_1 g_{i_1} + u_2 g_{i_2} + u_3 g_{i_3} + \dots + u_t g_{i_t}$$

with  $\text{In}_>(n_1 g_{i_1}) > \text{In}_>(u_2 g_{i_2}) > \dots > \text{In}_>(u_t g_{i_t})$

So  $\text{In}_>(f) = \text{In}_>(n_1 g_{i_1}) \in \text{In}_>(I)$ .

$$^a \Rightarrow ^b h_{ij} \in I \Rightarrow \text{Im}_>(h_{ij}) \in \overline{\text{Im}(I)} = \text{Im}(g_i) | h_{ij}$$

No term of  $h_{ij}$  is divisible by any  $\text{Im}_>(g_i)$

$$\text{So } h_{ij} = 0.$$

□

Remark 204: (Buchberger algorithm)

Start with  $(g_1, \dots, g_e) = I$ . with  $g_i \neq 0 \forall i=1, \dots, e$ .

$$\text{Put } T = \{g_1, \dots, g_e\}.$$

Compute all the  $h_{ij}$  by division with remainder.

Until all  $h_{ij} = 0$  do

Take one non-zero  $h_{ij}$

and ~~process~~ replace  $T$  by  $T \cup \{h_{ij}\}$

Compute all  $h_{ij}$  w.r.t.  $T$ .

return  $T$

$$\text{Example 205: 1) } I = (\underbrace{x + z^2}_{g_2}, \underbrace{x^2 + z}_{g_1})$$

and  $> = >_{\text{lex}}$

$$\text{to } 1: \sigma_{1,2} = \frac{\text{Im}_>(g_2)}{\text{gcd}(\ )} g_1 - \frac{\text{Im}_>(g_1)}{\text{gcd}(\ )} g_2 = g_1 - x g_2 \\ = \cancel{x^2 + z} \\ = x^4 + z - x^2 - xz^2 \\ = -xz^2 + z$$

$$\sigma_{1,2} = -x^2 g_2 + \underbrace{x^4 + z}_{h_{1,2}}$$

2:  $h_{12} \neq 0$        $g_3 = \Sigma^4 + \Sigma$   
 So put  $T = \{g_1, g_2, h_{12}\}$   
 $\sigma_{1,2}$  as above now with  $h_{12} = 0$   
 $\sigma_{1,3} = \Sigma^4 g_1 - \Sigma^2 g_3 = \Sigma^5 - \Sigma^2 \Sigma = -\Sigma g_1 + \Sigma^5 + \Sigma^2$   
 $= -\Sigma g_1 + \Sigma g_3 \quad \text{or } h_{1,3} = 0$   
 $\sigma_{2,3} = \Sigma^4 g_2 - \Sigma g_3 = \Sigma^6 - \Sigma^2 \Sigma = -\Sigma g_2 + \Sigma^3 + \Sigma^6$   
 $= -\Sigma g_2 + \Sigma^2 g_3 \Rightarrow h_{2,3} = 0.$

Thus  $T$  is a Gröbner basis.

In particular  $\text{In}_{>_{\text{lex}}} I = (\Sigma^2, \Sigma) \Sigma^4 = (\Sigma, \Sigma^4)$

2)  $> = >_{\text{lex}}$ :       $g_1 = \Sigma^2 + \Sigma, g_2 = \Sigma + \Sigma^2$   
 $\sigma_{1,2} = \Sigma^2 g_1 - \Sigma^2 g_2 = \Sigma^3 - \cancel{\Sigma^2 \Sigma^2} \Sigma^3$   
 $= \cancel{\Sigma^2 g_1 + \Sigma^2 \Sigma^2 \Sigma^3}$   
 $= \cancel{\Sigma^2 g_1 + \Sigma^2 \Sigma^2 \Sigma^2}$   
 $= -\Sigma g_1 + \Sigma \Sigma + \Sigma^3 = -\Sigma g_1 + \Sigma g_2$

So  $h_{1,2} = 0$ .

$\Rightarrow \{g_1, g_2\}$  is a Gröbner basis w.r.t.  $>_{\text{lex}}$ .